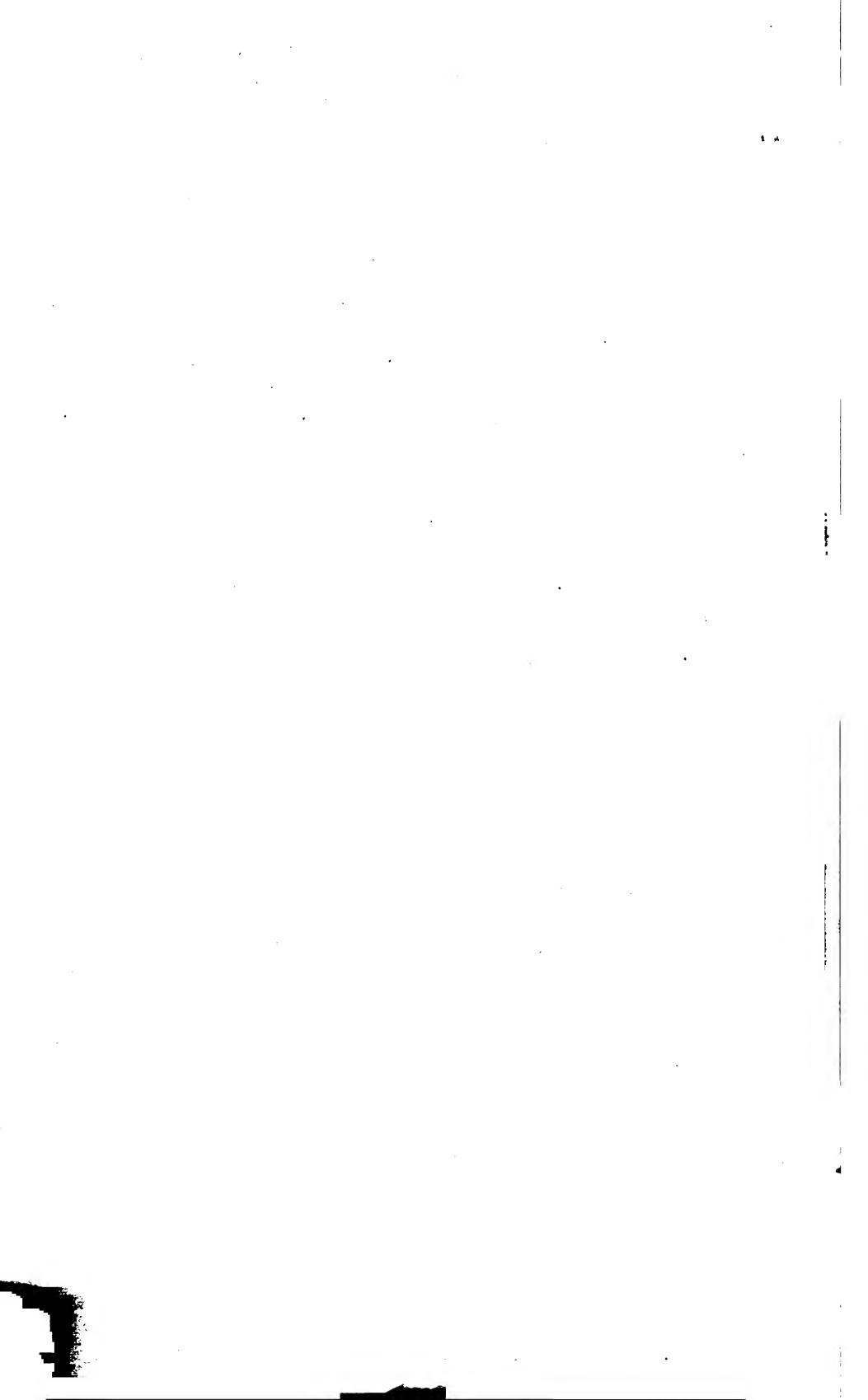
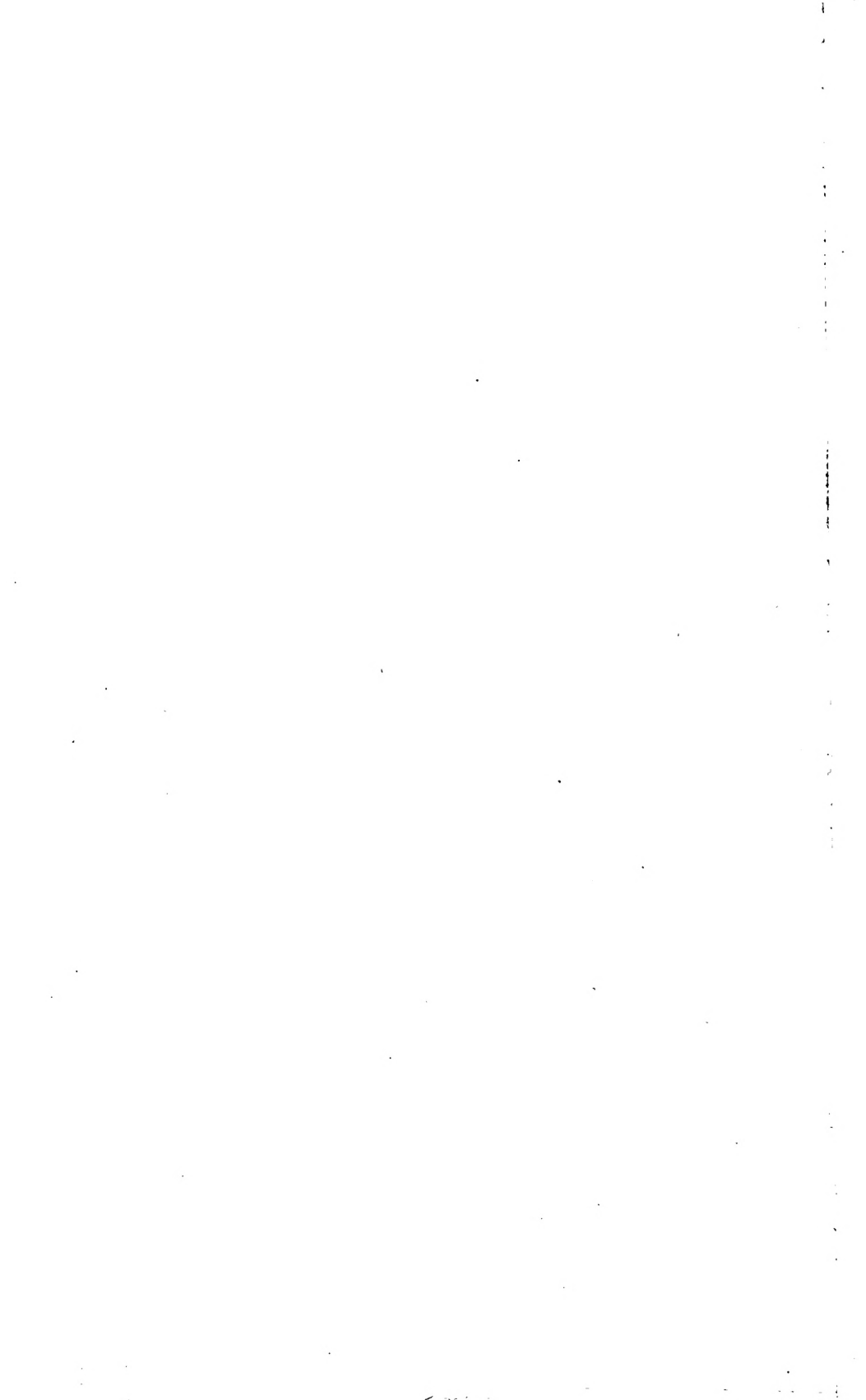


5-7





P. o. anal. 139 m

EARLY ENGLISH POEMS

AND

LIVES OF SAINTS,

(WITH THOSE OF THE WICKED BIRDS PILATE AND JUDAS.)

COPIED AND EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY
OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

BY

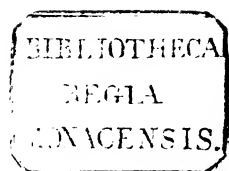
FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A. CAMBR.,
ONE OF THE HONORARY SECRETARIES OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY;
EDITOR OF LONELICH'S AND DE BORRON'S 'SEYNT GRAAL'; ROBERT
OF BRUNNE'S 'HANDLYNG SYNNE', AND WILLIAM OF WADINGTON'S
'MANUEL DES PECHIEZ'.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

BY

A. ASHER & CO., BERLIN.

1862.



PREFACE.

THE chief grievance of an Honorary Secretary is, that certain Members of his Society *will not* send him for press the Papers they have read at the Society's Meetings. Beg for them as he will,—by letter, word of mouth, through mutual friends, by special visits,—out of some Members no Papers can be got. What then is left for the unhappy Official, but to write Papers himself, or copy MSS. to fill the volume that his refractory friends have left vacant? The former branch of the alternative was out of my reach, so I grasped the latter, and the reader must not blame me if he thinks my basket of fruit a bad substitute for the second course of strong meat that he expected and ought to have had.

Sir Frederick Madden, the keeper of the Manuscripts at the British Museum, kindly directed me to the earliest unprinted English MSS. under his charge. Of these Roberd of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne* was the most important, but it was too long for our Society, and I have therefore edited it for the Roxburghe Club. Next came the short Poems that stand first in the present volume, all before 1300; and then the Lives of the Saints (Harleian MS. No. 2277, about 1305-10 A. D.) of which I took a few whose titles or contents caught my fancy, including those of the two accursed ones, Pilate and Judas Iscariot. These not making a sufficient number of pages in our close print, I added, 1. a few songs from the incomplete and later duplicate of the noble Vernon MS. in the Bodleian Library,—having time to collate one only with the earlier copy—; 2. the fragment on the Corrupt state of the Nunneries (p. 138-148) from a Cotton MS. temp. Hen. VI; 3. three Poems on Old Age, Earth, and the Faults of the Monks and People of Kildare (which I had, after copying, set aside as

•

having been printed in the *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*), and lastly the twice-printed 'Land of Cokaygne', the airiest and cleverest piece of satire in the whole range of Early English, if not of English, poetry. A short abstract of the Poems the reader will find in 'the Contents', and he will see that however uninteresting the titles of 'Sarmun', 'Moral Ode', 'Lives of Saints' may appear, information and amusement are yet to be drawn from the pieces themselves. He can get a lesson in the Geography and Ecclesiastical divisions of England (p. 48-9), hear about going to school at Oxford (p. 41), and studying there art, Arismetrike—'a lore pat of figours al is, and of drauȝtes as me drawep in poudre and in numbres iwis'—and Divinity (p. 77); of the heriot beast being paid on a tenant's death (p. 83); of preachers for the Crusades (p. 79); of the pomp, bell-ringing, and show of horses and squires at Bishops' progresses to consecrate new Churches (p. 44, l. 43-6), and many an other scene of English life. He will find too the Old-Englishman's special sin of Envy¹ denounced (p. 20), his Greed, and Pride², and other faults; will hear Sunday-trading condemned (p. 16), and see the rough mason running from his work to catch and kiss the country-girls coming to market with their eggs (p. 45), which of course 'get broken in the struggle. If the reader should doubt whether the Saint—mightier than 'all the king's horses and all the king's men'—'can set Humpty-Dumpties together again', he will at least not object to the poet's reflection, that if egg-mongers now could so get their broken eggs made whole, 'they might hop over ditches where they would, and both wrestle and fight' (p. 45, l. 69, 70). The treatment of the 'puir deil' in those days too was hard,—to be talked to pleasantly by a blacksmith-saint till he had heated his tongs redhot, and then to be treacherously caught and 'tuengde and schok' by the nose till the trustful being yelled and hopped

¹ And Englys men namely
 Are purghe kynde of herte hy.
 A forbyseyn ys toldé pys,
 Seyde on Frenshe men and on Englys.
Frenshe men synne yn lechery
And Englys men yn envye.

Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, p. 131, l. 4150-5.

² cp. A noþur Mon proudeþ. as doþ a poo. p. 129, l. 18.

and brayed, and had to fly home through the lift, shouting in all men's ears 'Out! What hath the baldpate done! What hath the baldpate done!'—was manifestly unfair. The punishment of lustful young women also was judicious (p. 73); the Virgin had odd cases brought before her for decision (p. 59); and Judas murders his father—'smot hym with a ston bihynde in the pate'—marries his mother, hangs himself, his womb bursts amid atwo, 'his gyttes' fall to ground, and through the hole goes out his 'liper gost'. But it is not for the oddities of subject or phrase that one values these poems; it is for their language that the student, and for their earnestness that the man, holds them of worth. The words first used in most of them were registered by our lost friend Herbert Coleridge, in his *Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century*, and most of the new words in the remainder of them will be found at the end of the present Selection. For the deeper feeling in some of the Poems, I need only refer to the simple and touching confession of shortcomings and sins in the 'Moral Ode', to the trust and joy of the Songs of 'Merci' and '*Deo gracias*' (p. 118-130), the self-abasement shown in the 'Sarmun' (p. 1-7), the tender love of the 'Christ on the Cross' (p. 20-1), and the triumphant faith of the Martyrs who gave up their lives for God (p. 101-6).

Of Rhyme, the text contains one noteworthy specimen, 'the Rhyme-beginning Fragment' (p. 21-2), of which the man most capable to speak in England—whose hand we have, alas, so long missed from our pages—writes as follows:

Edinburgh, Aug. 30, 1860.

My dear Furnivall,

I am on my rambles, and your letter of the 20th has been following me.

The rhyme which has attracted your attention belongs to the kind, which is called "inverse rhyme". You will find something about it in the *History of English Rhythms*—in the chapter on rhyme.

I do not however remember to have seen so ancient or so elaborate a specimen as the one you have sent me. It is very curious, and to me interesting.—With all best wishes I am

Yours truly

E. Guest.

The proofs of the text I have read with the MSS., and endeavoured to make them accurate copies of the originals, though with expansions of the ordinary contractions for *er*, *ri* &c., and insertions of commas occasionally. Some final *es* in italics, to help out the rhythm, I inserted in the first few pages, as noticed in the note to p. 1, but soon gave this up; and the later final *es* represent the flourishes of the scribe at the end of certain of his words ending in *i*. In the lines whose rhythm cannot be in any way made good without the insertion of a final *e* at the end of a word, there the reader may insert it (as erroneously omitted by the scribe), but not otherwise. The doctrine of the critic of Dr. Pauli's edition of Gower's *Confessio Amantis* as to the final *e* in Early English¹, is not strictly borne out by any MS., or any un-doctored edition of one, that I have ever read; and far more experienced readers and better judges than I, have condemned the attempt to impose on a language constantly changing in words, inflexions, and spelling, written often by half-lettered men, a rigid rule applicable only to the well settled speech and literature of a cultivated nation.

3 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn,
Dec. 17, 1861.

¹ In the grammatical system of the 14th century, the final *e* invariably marked the objective case singular.. In adjectives, both the objective in the singular, and all the cases in the plural, are marked by the final *e*.. In verbs the final *e* marked invariably the infinitive mood, and the plurals of all the tenses, when the final *-en* was discontinued.. The final *e* also marked the adverbial form of words, and distinguished the adverb from the preposition. *Gentleman's Magazine*, Third Series, vol. 2, p. 647-9, June, 1857.

CONTENTS.

	Pages
I. A SARMUN	1-7
That we ought to fear, for the Dead are loathly to see; to dust we go, louse and flea are on our skin (5). If we are proud of our <i>flesh</i> , what is it but worm's meat; and our skin a sack of dirt and dung: of such the gentleman is too (8). See thy proud neighbour in his grave, he is stench and worms (10), and has no silk or purple. If we are proud of <i>wealth</i> , it comes, it goes, and is but guile (13): spend it well while thou hast it (15). Some are blinded by <i>covetousness</i> (16) and become the devil's thralls; they shall die and go to the devil (20): and the rich shall die too, and we all shall give account (24). If we have spent goods and time ill, we shall go to hell (26), and see Christ's wounds, and the Cross and the Elements shall cry for vengeance on us (29-33). In hell it will be too late to cry for mercy; here, then, believe; undo thy heart (35), or thou shalt rue it sore (37). Man's life is but a shadow (38). What brought he here but a stinking skin (39)? The same wretched garb he shall take away (40); when the soul is once out of it, no viler carrion is there (42). Don't think to save for your heir (43); he shall waste your hoard (44). Keep God in your thoughts (45), help the needy, and gain heaven (46). <i>Its</i> joy no tongue can tell (47); the soul shall be brighter than the sun (49), the body fair and strong (50), feeling no hunger or thirst; it is well merry to dwell there (51), with many angels (53). We shall see our friends and kin (54), Our Lady bright (55), the Trinity, and Christ (56), the sight of Whom is our food and drink (57). Pray we Him to give us joy everlasting (58). You who have come to hear this 'sarmun', have pardon for seven years.	2 3 4 5 6 7
II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. ¹ (A fragment. See two other versions, note, p. 162-4.)	7-12
May the grace of Jesu alight among us (1)! Take heed of	7

¹ After the text was printed I found that Mr. Wright had this poem in his notes to the 2nd volume of the Chester Plays, for the Shakspeare Society.

VIII CONTENTS. SIGNA. FALL AND PASSION.

	Pages
the wonders before the Judgment (5-8) which Isaiah told by the Holy Ghost (10). At these Tokens children unborn shall shudder, and cry for mercy (25). The <i>First</i> is: the stars shall become as black as coal (42) and be cast down to earth (40), and terror shall fall on all living (45-52). [The <i>Second</i> is,] the dead too shall arise, and for fear look like witless beasts (53-6). The <i>Third</i> : the sun shall turn green and wan (62), and then coal-black (66). The <i>Fourth</i> : the sun shall become red (70). The <i>Fifth</i> : all beasts shall quake and cry for mercy, though they cannot speak (80). The <i>Sixth</i> : the mountains and hills shall fill up the dales (85-6), castles shall fall (89-92), and trees be torn up by the roots (93-6). The <i>Seventh</i> : the trees shall grow again, with their roots in the air (97-100), iron shall bleed (101), and poor and rich alike shall die (105-8); no castle or steed shall save them (109-10). The <i>Eighth</i> : the sea shall draw together, and stand up as a wall (117), the rivers shall cry to God (118), the fishes shall think He is dead (121-4); and then the waters shall return to their own place (125-8). The <i>Ninth</i> : the skies shall speak like a man (134-6), and pray that they shall not be punished for man's sin (144); [The <i>Tenth</i>] all saints in heaven, and cherubin and seraphin, shall quake (152); the angels shall hold their peace (154), and the fiends of hell shall moan with great din (158) and pray for shelter (167); so, man, live a good life here (163). The <i>Eleventh</i> : four winds shall rise, the rainbow shall fall, and the fiends shall be driven back to hell. The <i>Twelfth</i> : the four elements shall cry for mercy to Christ.... [Incomplete.]	8 9 10 11 12
III. THE FALL AND PASSION	12-15
God give us his grace, me to speak and you to learn, that I may show you His uprising (1-6). Lucifer fell seven days and nights like snow, from heaven to hell (9-14), and man was created to fill his place (17). God made Adam master of all Paradise but one tree (23), and the devil as a serpent tempted Eve with an apple to make herself as 'witti' as God (31). When the apple was eaten, they were driven out into the vale of Eboir to work hard (37); after 900 years Adam died and went to hell (39); and the devil took all men, though God sent prophets to them (43). Then He took flesh 'of maid mari' (49), and suffered for thirty years and more (53). Judas sold him for thirty pence, and he suffered death upon the tree (68). Joseph of Arimathea (71) buried Him in a fair place (76). His mother wept four bitter tears of blood (82)—who speaks of sorrow against that sorrow?—The third day He arose (90), bringing the patriarchs and prophets out of hell	13 14 15

to heaven (93), and sent His doctrine abroad (103) and His disciples to preach His lore (105), and ascended into heaven.

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 15-16

Jesu! give us thy grace. Men and women, leave off your great oaths (3); no limb of Christ is there unforsworn by you who are worse than any dog (7). Beware of endless sorrow (6). God commanded Isaiah to teach folk the Ten Commandments. I. Honour our God: those who make gods through witchcraft shall all go to the devil (24). II. Keep Sunday well: but now men hold all their marketing on Sunday. III. Honour your father and mother: but now it's as with bees in a hive; when a father gives up his land to his children, the young drive out the old. IV. &c. &c.

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS 17-20

The King of Heaven be with us, and bless this preaching to the devil's shame (1-2). We are all of one foul earth (3), and however rich we are, shall rot to ashes and dirt (4). Cleanse thee of thy misdeeds (5), and amend thy sinful life (6). And pray a Pater Noster and Ave Mary that I may break the devil's staff (7), and that God's peace may be among us (8); and I will tell you of the seven horrid sins by which men lose heaven (10). I. *Pride*, the head of all sin. Lucifer fell by it to hell for ever (3-9). Man, why art thou proud of thy clothing—linen, woollen, gloves, and shoes (16)—, nothing but thy filthy skin (13) is thine own, so love God and please him at the Judgment (20). II. *Covetousness*. The covetous man never comes to God's house (23), and wishes that no one alive were so rich as he (27). He would sooner give any man his blood than his goods (32), and sits abroad on his muck (35), not thinking of his end (37); but the devil shall take away his breath (41), carry his soul to hell, and be his executor (43). Trust not then to this world's wealth; it goes away like mist (46). Be you never so rich, when you die you may be proud if you have an old clout to cover your nakedness (50). III. *Envy*. This sin is now much in the land (52). And I'll tell you how. Worldly wealth falls to men unequally (55); some men work hard and are yet always needy (58), others have more; and the desire for this raises strife (61) [ends abruptly].

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment—Latin and English) 20-21

Look at thy Lord, and weep tears of blood! His thorn-wounded head, his bloody side, his paling face, his dimming sight (7)!

be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to. (13)
pou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.

Yet he says, Man thou art full nigh to hell; turn again, and come to me, and I will receive thee (20). See what I suffered for thee (23), and thou givest me no thanks (28). That is my greatest pain (29).

- VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT, or Specimen of Inverse Rhyme 21-22
(On the troubles of Love and Sin.)

- VIII. A MORAL ODE. 22-34

(About 1250 A.D.—Another version from one of the Digby MSS. was printed by Hickee in his Thesaurus, vol. 1, p. 222.

It omits nine stanzas of this. Coleridge, Gloss. p. vi.)

Old I am in years, but useless has been my life (3),—folly (4) and idle speech (5), sin in work and word (6). My old likings I mislike (7); and now that I would do better, I can't (8); age has stolen on me (9). Slow we are to good (10); yet we must do it while we live (12), and trust not to wife or child (13), for one alms in life is better than five after death (14); and a sot is he who cares more for a friend than his own soul (15). Nor may wife trust to husband (16), nor man to his kin (17); 'who well does not while he may, he shall not when he would' (18). Slack not in well-doing (19), and do it while you may (20). Trust not, rich men, to wall and ditch, but send your goods to heaven (21). There, is neither fire nor thief (22); and there we send too seldom meat and bread (23). Nothing shall king or sheriff there take from us (25), and there shall we find all that we have given for God's love here (26-9). All our works, good and evil, shall be weighed before Heaven's King; He shall give us our reward (30-2); and the poor with his penny may buy the Kingdom, as well as the rich with his pounds (33-5). For all God's works are mercy (36); He oversees the world (38), and from His bright eye is no secret deed or dark thought hidden (39-40). All that is, is in His hand, and He shaped all things (41-2). Everywhere He is; and they who do His will, easily find Him (43-4). But what shall the breakers of His commands—whorelings, the deceitful and forsworn (52)—do at the Great Doom (46), where devils shall bring up all our unexpiated sins (49-51). Each man shall judge himself (54)—his own heart the best witness against him (57)—to death or life (58). But God shall judge each according to his end (60); therefore do good, and pray mercy, before death is at the door (62-4). If you don't leave sin before you can't do any more of it, you're a fool to expect God's mercy for this (64-5). Yet He has said 'whenever a man repents, early or late, mercy shall he find' (66-7). Many say 'who cares for

punishment; it shall end' (68). Little know they its heat and bitter blasts (69-70). Who would give ending pleasure for endless pain (71-2)? The bread of sin is sweet, and so is wild deer's flesh; but <i>he</i> buys it too dear who gives his neck for it (73). A full belly talks lightly of hunger (74), but if a man had tried a little hell-fire, he'd think otherwise of it (75-6); no earthly wealth could get him endless joy (78). <i>Of the Judgment</i> . There may we dread (80), for all that was hidden here shall be uncovered (81), every man's life shall be known (82). The penitent shall not be ashamed, but others shall be lost (83-4). The Doom shall soon be over (85), and hard men and makers of evil laws shall be punished (86). Doers of good shall go to heaven (89), and of evil to hell (90) where they shall dwell without end (91): no relief will there be (92), for not again will Christ break hell (93), and none else can do it (94). Our Lord bought us with his blood (95), and we'll not give a bit of our bread for His love (96). Death came in through the old devil's spite (98), and for our first father's guilt have we fallen into misery (99-100), else we might have lived in bliss for ever (101). Great was thus the sin for which all died (102); and if, for that, such vengeance was taken, what shall <i>we</i> do who sin so oft (104)? Full long shall we be in hell, if Adam was there so many hundred years for one bare sin (105-6). <i>God's mercy</i> is not less than his might (107), and the devil himself might have it if he would seek it (108). But Hell's King is merciless (109); he who most does his will gets worst reward—a bath of boiling pitch (110). God keep us from it (111)! and I will warn you as wise men and the Book say (113-14). <i>Of the Pains of Hell</i> . There is hunger and thirst for evil misers (116); change from chill to heat, and heat to chill (117); with no relief (119). The unsteadfast walk ever, seeking rest and finding none,—wearily up and down as water driven with the wind (120-2); and quarrellers shall bathe in ever-boiling pitch (124). Fire is there that ever burns, unquenchable by sea, or Avon stream, or Stour (125-6), and in it shall be those who were full of foul tricks (127), who loved robbery, whoredom, and drunkenness (128), were liars (129), lovers of others' wives and deserters of their own (130), hoarders of goods (131), and stingy men (132), those greedy of silver and gold (133), doers of untruthness (134) and the evil Spirit's teachings (135). Adders, snakes, efts, and toads, shall tear and fret the evil speakers and envious (138). Never sun shines there, nor moon, nor star (139), but only foul smoke and darkness (140). There lay loathly fiends (141) and frightful wights (142), dread	27
	28
	29
	30

Satanas and old Beelzebub (143). No heart can think, or tongue tell, how great is the pain of hell (144); but the greatest is, that the damned know it is endless (146). Heathen men are there (147); and wicked Christians (148), whom neither money, prayers, nor alms, shall help (149-50). Let each shield himself while he can, and warn his friend, as I have done (151); and leave what God has forbidden, and do what He has commanded (153). Love God and your fellow-Christian (154), all hangs on these two words (155). But it is hard to stand, and easy to fall, unless Christ gives us strength (157-8); if we worked for God as we do for goods and gain, we should have more of heaven than earls or kings do (159-61). There, is no thirst or hunger, death or age (162); but of it we think too seldom, and of this world too oft (163-4), though here we are a little while, and long elsewhere (165). Let us beware, or the world will drown us (166). Most of us drink of one devil's cup (167); but let us guard against sin with fasting, alms, and prayers (169), leaving the broad street (170), and going the narrow way—green and fair it is, though few tread it (171). It is God's command (174), for which men leave 32
their own will (175); and will bring us with the fair few men to heaven's king (176), with Whom is mirth and angels' song (177), and neither ill nor wane (179). Some have less joy, and some more, according to their deeds here (180). God alone is their food, their life, their bliss (181), their clothing, and their joy (182-3); their sun and nightless day (184). In heaven is weal and rest (186), bliss without sorrow, and life without death (187): neither sorrow nor sore (188). God alone is the bliss of angels and men (189), but all shall not see His light alike, only as they loved Him here (190-2). Christ 34
shall be enough for all his darlings (194), and of the sight of Him is no satiety (195). God is so lovely in His godship that no man can tell what mirth have those who are in His bliss (196-7). To it may He bring us (198), and Christ grant us here to lead such life that we may thither come. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

IX. ST. DUNSTAN (MS. ab. 1305 A. D.) 34-40

While he was in his mother's womb, her taper on Candlemas day was miraculously lighted, and other folk lit their lights at hers, typifying the light he should give to England (l. 1-20). He was born A.D. 925, the first year of King Athelstan (21), and brought up at Glastonbury (26). When grown up, he

	went to his uncle St. Aldelm, Archbishop of Canterbury (32), who took him to the king (36), and Athelstan appointed him to the House of Glastonbury (42), which was established 453 years before he was born (48), and before Sts. Patrick and Austin brought Christianity to England (50). Of Glastonbury, Dunstan was made Abbot (58), and, when he was not at public prayers, worked in his private smithy (60), and was then in three places at once (67), for his hands were at work, his heart with God, and his mouth praying prayers (68). This made the devil spiteful, and he came as a fair woman to tempt Dunstan (71). The saint chatted away, but quietly heated his pincers, and when they were 'all afire' (79), seized the devil by the nose (80), who wriggled and yelled and hopped about till he got loose (82-7), and then flew off screaming "Out, what haþ þe calewe ido: what haþ þe calewe ido" (89). Dunstan had great power with King Edmund (94); but Edwin put him out of his abbey, and drove him out of England (101). After Edwin's death, his brother Edgar had Dunstan home again (113), made him Bishop of Worcester (119) and of London (131), and then Archbishop of Canterbury (135). He upheld firmly the rights of holy church, and made parsons give up either their lechery or their livings (138-40). With St. Osewold (Bishop of Worcester) and St. Adelwold (Bishop of Rochester), he cast out wicked parsons (146), and founded 48 Abbeys of monks and nuns (149). Our Lord granted him a sight of his father and mother in heaven (157), and of the joy of heaven (162), and let him hear the angels' merry song of "Lord have mercy upon us, Christ have mercy upon us" (165). He loved well the harp (169), and after playing it one day, hung it on the wall (176), and the harp of itself sang the merry anthem "All saints' souls be glad that are in heaven &c." (181). When he had lived many a day (191), one Holy Thursday he fell sick, and had his special friends and servants called to him (195), and forgave them their trespasses, and absolved them (197), and on Saturday bid good day to his friars (200), and then died, A. D. 980.	36 37 38 39 40
X.	AN OXFORD STUDENT:—one of the Miracles of Our Lady. A northern knight's son goes to church with his mother, and seeing a Crucifix asks his mother who the man on it (5), and the fair woman by his side, are (10). She tells her boy, and he oft thinks of Our Lady's sorrow at seeing her dear Son die (17). He is put to school at Oxford (20), does a deadly sin (24), but is shriven (26), and prays Our Lady for forgiveness (29). He dies at Oxford (37), and two clerks, his friends, watch the bier (40), but will not light the tapers till some	40-42 41

- of the Masters come (42-4). While the clerks sleep, they both think they see angels carry their dead friend's soul to heaven (48), Our Lady going before, and opening the door of heaven (50), and asking her Son to take her friend into His joy (53); Christ promises that He will, for the youth's prayers to Him by the Virgin's sorrow when she saw Him die (56). Our Lady then sends from heaven, and lights the 42
tapers round the corpse (60); the clerks awake; the Masters come and do the service, and bury the body (64). The clerks tell their own Master their vision (65), and then the youth's shriftfather is told (70); and he says it is true that the boy had ever in mind Our Lady's grief when she saw her Son die on the Cross (72).
- XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS:—another of the Miracles of
Our Lady 42-43
As an Archbishop in Toledo was consecrating the Mass, he heard the Virgin's voice from heaven cry 'Allas, the Jews' treachery', and lament their treatment of her Son on the Cross (4-10). After mass search is made, and the form of our Lord is found, nailed through hands and feet to a Cross by the Jews, and pierced with five wounds (14-16). Now, Lady, give us grace that we may come to the Joy that thou art in!
- XII. LIFE OF ST. SWITHIN [? since printed by Mr. Earle in his
St. Swithun.] 43-47
He was born in Winchester, in the time of king Egberd, the 18th king after Kenewold whom St. Beryn brought to Christianity (1-6), though St. Austin had before converted Athelbright (8). Swithin began to serve Christ when young (13); he was made priest by Elmeston, Bishop of Winchester (15), and the king made him his chief counsellor (22), and teacher of his son and heir Athulf (25). After Egbert's death, Athulf becomes king (28), follows Swithin's counsel (30), and makes him Bishop of Winchester (35). Through all the land men pay their tithe well, and Swithin uprears broken churches (40-1), builds new ones, and displays no pomp at their consecration, no ringing, 'bobance', or show of horses and squires (45-6). He also improves the town of Winchester; builds the strong bridge outside of the East gate (52-3); and performs 45
the miracle of making whole the broken eggs of a country-woman that one of his workmen has upset in trying to kiss her (55-67). If egg-mongers now could get their eggs so treated, they might hop over ditches, and wrestle and fight (69-70). After Athulf's death, his son Adelberd was king (72), and in his third year (A. D. 816) Swithin died, bidding his men not to bury him in church with pride, but somewhere

without, in a place little thought of (78). This they did (83), and there he lay 109 years and more (85), till he was taken up by order of king Edgar, father of St. Edward (88), and ninth king after Adelbert (91). For then the Saint appears to a holy man, and bids him go to Athelwold, Bishop of Winchester, and tell him to move his corpse to a high place (104); and as a sign the holy man's illness shall leave him (108), and the rings on the stone that covers the corpse, shall be taken off easily by the bishop, and fastened on again (116). The good man arises, is cured of his illness (120), and Athelwold easily takes the ring off the grave-stone, and puts it on again (124). King Edgar appoints the 18th of July for removing the corpse (132), Bishops and Abbots are summoned (134), a great procession is made (140), and the body dug down to; a wonderful sweetness comes from it—which, as you know by other dead men, is much against right (145-9)—a blind woman has her sight, and more than 200 sick are cured (150-2). The corpse is put in a fair and noble shrine in St. Peter's Church, and works many miracles (154-6).	46
XIII. THE LIFE OF ST. KENELM, King of the March of Wales . .	47-57
Kenulf, who built the Abbey of Winchcombe (the greatest city in the west half of England, 7), was his father (3). In that time were five kings in England (9), who had their parts by themselves (20); and England is 800 miles long, and 200 broad (12); and in it are three principal rivers, Humber, Thames, and Severn (16). The king of the March had Worcestershire (23), Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, Chestershire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, half Shropshire, Herefordshire, some of Gloucestershire, Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire: all these were formerly called the March of Wales, and of all was Kenelm king (40), and Winchcombe was his chief city (42). Of the other 4 kings, he of <i>Wessex</i> (47) had Wiltshire, Dorset- and Berkshire, Sussex, Chichester, Southamptonshire, Surrey, Devonshire, and Cornwall (58). The king of <i>Kent</i> had Kent (59). The king of <i>Eastland</i> (63) had Norfolk, Suffolk, the Isle of Ely, and Cambridge (66). The king of <i>Northumberland</i> had all the land beyond the Humber into Scotland (70). [The divisions of the counties into Bishoprics are also stated in the text.] Kenulf died A.D. 819, and St. Kenelm succeeded to the throne, though only seven years old. One of his sisters, Wenyld, loved him (85); but the other, Quendride, envied him (91), and thought she should have his heritage if she could kill him (94); so she gave him poison, but it did not hurt him, as our Lord would not have	48 49 50

him martyred so lightly (101). Then she promised his guardian, Askebert, money and herself if he would kill Kenelm (112-15). And Kenelm had this dream,—that before his bed (117) was a noble tree with wax lights and lamps on it, and when he had climbed up to its highest bough, one of his best friends 'smot atuo pis treo', and then Kenelm became a little bird, and flew right into heaven (130). Not knowing what the dream means, St. Kenelm tells his nurse Wolwenne (138), who explains that his sister is plotting his death (144), and that the little bird was his soul, that should go to heaven after his life's end (146). Askebert takes him to hunt in the wood of Clent (152), and he lies down to sleep (155). Askebert digs a pit for him, but the boy awakes (159), and tells him that he loses his time, as he (Kenelm) will not die till his stick gives a sign that he is to be martyred (166). They go on; Askebert sticks the stick in the ground (169), it begins to put forth leaves, and becomes a great ash (171). Askebert delays to do his wicked deed (179), but Kenelm says "that thou doest, do soon" (180), and begins singing <i>Te domine laudamus</i> (182); at "the white Company of Martyrs, Lord, praiseth thee", Askebert smites off his head, under a hawthorn tree (187), and a white dove flies out of him to heaven (190). Askebert buries the corpse (195), and goes and tells Quendride (198). She seizes all her brother's land and manors (200), makes herself queen of the March, and becomes a shrew lady (202), and forbids any one even to name her brother's name (208) under pain of beheading (210). So his death was forgotten by men that have wits (218), but God made a dumb beast remember it (220). For a widow's white cow, that went with other cows into the valley where Kenelm was buried, would always leave them and lie about his holy corpse (226) without feeding (229); and yet she was always 'fat and round' (231), and no other cow gave half as much milk (233)—a man who had cows like her need not care though his larder were bare and his pastures poor (236).—Folk watched the cow, and thought it was some token (242). (The valley was named Coubache (244).) One day as the Pope (251) was singing Mass at St. Peter's in Rome, a dove whiter than any snow (253) laid a writing with letters of gold in English on the altar, saying that Kenelm lay under a thorn in Coubach, bereft of his head (266). This writ was kept as a relick, as coming from heaven and our Lord's hand (273), and St. Kenelm's day is kept as a feast day at Rome (276). The Pope sent to Wolfred, Archbishop of Canterbury, to have the body sought out (283). It is sought for, and found, under the thorn of	51
	52
	53
	54
	55

Coubage (289), and when taken up, a spring flows out of the place where it was (294) which is called St. Kenelm's well (297), and sick men are cured by it (298). Though the Bishop had ordered the body to be taken to Winchcomb in Gloucestershire (303), the Worcestershire men swear they will keep it; and the two shires meet and strive for it by the water of Perschore (310). At last they agree, that they will go to sleep, and whichever side wakes the sooner, shall go off and take the body with them (316). The Gloucestershire men wake first (319), and carry away the body (321). On their journey they get very weary, and are obliged to rest on a high down on the east of Winchcomb (328); they pray for drink, and a well springs up on the top of the down, that is still there (331), and by which the monks have built St. Kenelm's Chapel (336). Quendride sat in St Peter's Church in a soler, saw the crowd on the down (341), and was told that her brother was being brought to the Church (344). So she opened her Psalter at the first psalm, to curse her brother's corpse with it (350), and when she got to the 19th verse, where the cursing of evil men ends, out burst both her eyes, and fell down on her Psalter (356). The holy body was put into a noble shrine in the Abbey (361), and the bad queen died in shame, and her body was thrown into a foul ditch (364). 56 57

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S 57-59

In the city of Lyons a young man who often went as a pilgrim to St. James, did a deed of lechery (4), and as he was going to be shaven for it, the devil met him, and told him that he was St. James (11), and that he must carve off the member with which he had sinned (19). This the man does, and kills himself (26). The devil is ready, takes the man's soul, and is going off to hell with it (29), when St. James comes down, bids the shrew stop (30), and disputes his right to the soul. The strife lasts long (41), and at last St. James takes the devil, yelling and quaking (46), to our Lady. There he 'found his match' (48), and is reproached by her for his treachery (51, 59). As through this, the man's life was taken, our Lady makes the soul go again into the man's body, which arises from death to life (63), and the man leads a good life afterwards, though without his lost members (65). The devil went away, and held himself beguiled (67); may sorrow and lither thrift fall on his head! Amen, say all (70). 58 59

XV. THE LIFE OF ST. CHRISTOPHER 59-65

How Cristopher was a very big man, 24 feet long, and wanted to serve the most powerful Master, who was under no one else. Finding such a one, he served him till he said he feared 60

XVIII CONTENTS. ST. CHRISTOPHER. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

Pages

the Devil; on which Cristopher went to seek the Devil, and served him, till they passed by a Cross, which the Devil ran out of the road for, into thorns and briars. Cristopher at once left the Devil, and went to a hermit to ask about Christ. The hermit ordered him, as penance, to live on the bank of a river, and carry people over it. This he does, till one night a little boy comes, who is very heavy, and nearly drowns him. The boy is Christ, weighted with the sins of the world; and after making Cristopher's staff leaf and fruit, Christ sends him out to preach the gospel. Cristopher converts many people, and their king sends two successive parties of 100 knights to capture him; they daren't do it; but he goes with the last party, and converts them. The king imprisons him, and sends two women to seduce him; but he converts them, and they drag the king's idols in the dust, for which they are martyred. The king then has Cristopher put on a gridiron to be roasted, but the gridiron melts, and the fire goes out. He then has him shot at; but the arrows stick in the air, and one goes into the king's eye. Cristopher tells the king to smear it with his blood; so the king martyrs him, is cured, and turns Christian.	61 62 63 64 65
XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS	66-70
How Ourse, the daughter of King Maur of Britain, is asked in marriage by another king for his son. Her father is sorrowful at it; an angel tells her that she may marry in 3 years if they get her 10 maidens, and then 1000 for each of the 11. This is done (p. 67), Ourse converts them, and the king builds them a ship in which they sail about and have games (p. 67). A wind drives them to Cologne (p. 68), and an angel tells Ourse that they shall be martyred there. They go on to Basilie, and Rome, where the British pope Ciriac welcomes them. An angel tells him he will be martyred with the Virgins. He resigns his dignity. Maximinian and Africanus tell the king of Cologne to martyr the Virgins when they come there. Ourse's sweetheart baptises his mother and his sister Florentine (p. 69), goes with them to Cologne, and agrees to suffer death with Ourse. The prince of Cologne has them killed, but offers to marry Ourse; she refuses, and he has her shot. Ciriac and many others are killed too; all A. D. 238 (p. 69). They are buried in a nunnery (p. 70). An abbot asks for a body of one, saying he will put it in gold; he leaves it in wood for a year, and so the body one night goes up to the altar. The monks go to the tomb, and find the body just as it was put there. The abbess of the convent will not let the body go, seeing it was God's will that it should stop there (p. 70).	67 68 69 70
XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR	71-87

CONTENTS. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

XIX

	Pages
How he was born in Abingdon on St. Edmund's day, and soiled no cloth when he came out of his mother. 'Mabille the rich' was his mother's name; Robert, Margery, and Alice, her other children's. She brings them up to eat bread and water on Fridays, and sends the boys 'to scole to Parys' with very little money (p. 71) and with hair shirts (p. 72). St. Edmund is good; Christ comes to him as a fair white child, and says he is always by his side (p. 72). St. Edmund crosses his forehead thrice every night (p. 73), and never does lechery at Paris or Oxford, but weds Our Lady with a ring, and keeps his pledge. His landlady's daughter creeps into his bed naked (p. 73), so he gives her a sound flogging, and makes her bleed (p. 74), which takes away her lechery, and she dies a virgin. His mother dies, charging him to put her daughters in a nunnery. She is buried at Abingdon, with 'Mabille, flower of widows' graven on her tomb (p. 74). Edmund puts his sisters into the nunnery of Cateby in Northamptonshire (p. 75). The horse-hair shirts he wore are described, and the penances he did. The hair-shirts will neither burn nor sink (p. 75). How the devils, like a flock of choughs and crows, tossed about the soul of a dead sinner of Stafgrene (p. 76). How St. Edmund always said a prayer to Christ, the Virgin, and St. John. One day he forgot it. St. John came with a staff, and threatened to strike him, but forgave him (p. 76). How St. Edmund read Art for six years at Oxford (p. 77), and then 'Arsmetrike'; but his mother tells him to study better figures, and draws three Circles, for the Trinity, in his hand. So he studies Divinity (l. 238), and teaches so as to turn men from the world, and make people weep. One day in a doze he sees a dove bring him Christ's flesh (p. 78), and then disputes wonderfully concerning the Trinity. He forgets one night to think of Christ's passion; the devil takes hold of his hand to stop him from crossing himself, but he thinks of the Passion, catches the devil by the throat, and the devil confesses that the Passion is the best protector against him (p. 79). He arranges his time so as never to be idle, and becomes a great preacher. The Pope orders the Bishops to choose a wise man to preach about the Crusade, and St. Edmund is chosen. He will take no money from poor persons,—not like these Archdeacons who work them woe (l. 329). A woman tries to draw her lover back from taking the Cross (p. 79); her hand becomes crooked, but is made straight again on her taking the Cross (p. 80). While St. Edmund is preaching in All Saints Churchyard, Oxford, bad weather comes on, and the people run for fear of spoiling their clothes (l. 358), but	71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80

XX CONTENTS. STS. EDMUND CONFESSOR AND KING.

	Page
the saint tells them the storm is sent by the devil, and on St. E.'s prayer to God, it removes to the half of the church where he is not standing, so that those who went away got wet, and those who stopt kept dry (l. 374). Another miracle he wrought at Worcester (l. 375). He was made Canon secular of Salisbury, and Treasurer (l. 382), gave much to the poor (l. 384), never eat his fill (l. 391), and before Easter eat nothing that had suffered death (l. 400). He was elected Archbishop of Canterbury; but when told of the election by his chamberlain, he said "Be still, fool, go out, make fast the door, and let no man disturb me" (l. 417). Neither to the messengers (l. 430), nor the Canons (l. 440) would he give way; but the Bishop's command he was obliged to obey, and so was consecrated Archbishop (l. 456). He was strong in penance and fasting, and had ever pity of poor men to whom high men did, all day, woe (l. 462): witness, his giving back to a tenant's widow the heriot beast she had brought him on her husband's death (l. 464-82). So good was he, that the devil raised strife between him and King Henry (John's son) who held the Convent of Canterbury against him (l. 488-93). Though the Legate was against him, St. Edmund held out, disregarded the king's threats, and cursed him and all oppressors of the Church (l. 514). St. Thomas appeared to St. Edmund, exhorted him not to bend, and let him kiss his mouth (l. 528), St. Edmund, following Becket's example, went to France, to Ponteney, where he dwelt till obliged to leave for better air (l. 534-48) and go to Soycie (l. 556). There he drew towards death, asked for our Lord's flesh, called Him to witness that nothing but Him he had desired on earth (l. 566); then he partook of the flesh, said that joy was in his heart, and rejoiced over where he was going (l. 578). At sunrise he died, A.D. 1242; 'his guttes' were buried in the town, in the 'Minstre of seint Jake' (l. 588), but his holy body was carried to Ponteney, on St. Edmund the King's day, the day when he had promised the monks to be with them (l. 588-93).	81
XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING	82
He was king of Suffolk (3), and a hardy and courteous knight (6). Two princes of another land, Hyngar and Hubba, invaded England and conquered Northumberland (7-12). Then Hyngar came to St. Edmund's chief town (19), made it bare, slew his people (21), tore children from their mothers' breasts, killed them (23), and burnt the town to dust (26); besieged Eglesdon where St. Edmund was (34), took the king, bound him to a tree (40), and shot at him with arrows till his body was as full of them as a hedgehog is of prickles (47)—like	82 83 84 85 86
	87-89
	88

St. Bastian was martyred (51). But Edmund quietly called on God, and so Hyngar had his head cut off (56), and hidden in a secret place in the wood of Eglesdon (61-6). There a wild wolf finds it, and though his nature 'were betere to swolowe hit', he licks and kisses it like his own whelp (70). Afterwards Christian men look for it, and when they come near, the head calls out "Here; here; here" (79). They take it up and carry it off with the body—the wolf yelling piteously (86)—to St. Edmundsbury (89), where it was put in a noble shrine (91), and the torn flesh became whole again (94), and the head joined on to the body, but a thin red line, shining like gold (98), was where the head had been cut off. And a fair pilgrimage it is, to go there and honour that holy body (100).

XIX. THE LIFE OF ST. KATHERINE 90-98

When she was eighteen, Maxentius commanded all his officials to come to Alexandria to sacrifice to their gods (10). St. Katherine sees their 'giddyhood' in worshipping idols, goes to the Emperor (16), and asks him why he is so proud of his Temple of lime and stone, and regards not the high Temple of heaven, whose sun and moon and stars never weary (26): on that he should think, forsake his idols, and honour God (30). The Emperor bids her wait, and then questions her (39, 51). She says she is King Cost's daughter (47), that idols are no help (50), and that the Emperor's soul will go to hell (62). He sends for great clerks (68); fifty come (71), and the maid is sent for (83). An angel comforts her (85), and she taunts the Emperor with having so many Masters to dispute against her only (92). One tells her that the soul cannot live after death (100-3), and God cannot give her the life he had himself lost; but she says that God was made of two things, godhead and manhood (109), and arose from death to life (112). Did not Plato the great 'philosophe' say that God was to be scourged and drawn: and Balaam that a Star should arise of Jacob's race (123)? By this the masters are confuted, and say they will be baptised (136). The Emperor orders them to be burnt (139), but the maiden comforts them (142); and after they are burnt, they lie all whole, whiter and fairer in hue than ever (150), no hair or clothes the worse. The Emperor offers Katherine to be next to his Queen, and have her image, over-gilt, set up to be honoured like a god's (161), if she will turn; but she says she is God's spouse, and nothing shall take her heart from Him (166). She is stript naked and scourged (168), cast into prison and starved twelve days (173); but a white dove brings her meat from heaven. Then the Empress, with

XXII CONTENTS. STS. KATHERINE, ANDREW, LUCY.

	Page
her knight Sir Porphyry (179), goes to the prison, and finds an angel anointing Katherine's wounds (183). The Saint so preaches to them that the Empress, Porphyry, and 200 knights are baptized (191); and Christ appears to Katherine and comforts her (192-5). The Emperor has her out of prison, is surprised to find her 'fair and round', and torments his jailers for feeding her (203). He offers to make her the Empress's peer (212); but she rejects all his advances. So he has four iron wheels full of razors made (221), but when Katherine is to be tortured, an angel with a drawn sword hews the wheels to pieces, and kills 4000 men (231). The Empress then renounces her idolatry (240), for which her husband has her flesh and her breasts torn with sharp hooks, as men comb wool (249), and then has her head cut off. Porphyry buries her body (252); he and his brother-knights confess that they believe in Christ (257-64), and the Emperor has them killed as Mahoun's foes (272). He then offers to make Katherine his Empress (275), but she refuses to turn from Christ (280), and is ordered to be killed (283). Christ appears to her (290), her head is smitten off, and there flows from the wound white milk, and not one drop of blood, in token of her maidenhood (295). An angel buries her in the Hill of Sinai, and holy oil to this day runs from her tomb, wherthrough sick men are brought to health and life (302). Three hundred and twenty years after God was born, was this holy maid martyred (306).	95 96 97 98
XX. THE LIFE OF ST. ANDREW	98-101
He was St. Peter's brother, and a fisher; but left his nets when Christ asked him to be a manfisher (1-6). In the land of Patras he turned the folk, and the wife of Egeas, to Christ (12-14), for which Egeas seizes the people to torment them (18). Andrew rebukes him, and answers his arguments against Christ's death; but Egeas casts him into prison (51), and afterwards asks him to give up his faith (55). Andrew refuses, as his torment here can last for two or three days only (62), while Egeas's in hell will not end for 20,000 years and more (64). So Egeas has him scourged to the bone (71), and then bound to a cross (83), from which he preaches to the people two days and nights (86), refusing to be taken down (90), till a great light hides him from their sight, and his soul goes to heaven's bliss (98). His body is buried by Maximille, Egeas's wife (100), but is afterwards taken to Constantinople (106); Egeas falls dead on his way home, and his soul goes to hell (104).	99 100
XXI. THE LIFE OF ST. LUCY	101-107
She was born in Sicily, and served God from her youth. Her	

CONTENTS. STS. LUCY AND EDWARD. JUDAS. XXIII

Pages

mother Enticé, having had a bloody flux four years, Lucy takes her (24) to the shrine of St. Agace, in Athens, where they hear Mass, and the gospel of the cure of the woman with a bloody flux (29). They pray: St. Agace appears to Lucy, and says she has cured her mother. Lucy determines to live a virgin's life (52). She gives her dowry to the poor (57); for which her nurse excuses her to her betrothed (63-6), but he finds she has turned Christian, and tells the Justice Pascas of it (70). Before Pascas she is brought, and declares that as she has given all her goods for Christ, so she will give her body (79). Pascas reproaches her as a strong whore (85), but she says she was pledged to Christ in Baptism, and that pledge she will keep (87-8). On this Pascas threatens to send her to a common brothel (92); but she answers, that unless her heart consents to the deed, her maidenhood is the cleaner the more her body is defouled (98). Pascas then proclaims that any one may have her who likes, and orders his men to take her to a brothel. But 1000 of them cannot move her a foot, nor can teams of oxen (p. 105). They light a fire round her, and pour boiling pitch over her; but neither hurts her, and she preaches of Jesu, heaven's king. Her neck is cut through with a sword, but she still preaches on, and says that the wicked Diocletian is driven out of his kingdom (p. 105). She takes the Sacrament, and angels bear her soul to heaven (p. 106).	102
XXII. ST. EDWARD—one of the Miracles of St. John King Edward loves St. John, and when a poor man asks him for something in John's name, the king gives him a ring. In the Holy Land, St. John appears to a knight, gives him the ring, and tells him to return it to King Edward. The ring is now shown at Westminster as a relic to pilgrims.	106-107
XXIII. THE LIFE OF JUDAS ISCARIOT. He was a wicked bird. One night his mother Thiborie dreamt that she had borne a child whom all the world cursed. She finds herself with child, and when her boy is born, her friends put him in a barrel and cast it out to sea (p. 107). He is thrown on the Island of Cariot (p. 108), the queen of which is childless. She takes the baby, professes herself with child, and in due time shows the foundling as her own. The king christens him Judas. After a time the queen really has a child of her own by the king. Judas grows up a bad boy, breaks other children's arms and heads, and beats the queen's son. She tells him he is a foundling; so Judas kills her son, runs off to Jerusalem, and enters Pilate's service (p. 108). Pilate and Judas go to play in an orchard next to Judas's father's (p. 109). Judas breaks into	107-111 108 109

his father's orchard to get some apples for Pilate, and when his father remonstrates, he smashes his pate with a stone. Pilate gives him all his father's property, and marries him (Judas) to his own mother (p. 109). She tells him of her son. He is sorry that he has sinned, and goes to Christ, becomes his disciple, then Apostle, and pursebearer, and steals the tenth of all gifts. He grumbles that Mary's precious ointment was not sold (p. 109). For the thirty pence that his tenth of it would have been, he sold Christ (p. 110); and then hung himself. His guts fell out, his wicked spirit going out of his belly, and not by his mouth with which he had kissed Christ.

XXIV. THE LIFE OF PILATE

King Tirus begets him on Pila, the daughter of a mealward Atus, and calls him Pilatus. He grows up a bad boy, and kills the king's son. So the king sends him to the Emperor as a hostage, and tells him to kill him if he (the king) does not perform his truage (p. 112). He does not. And Pilate kills the son of the king of France. The Emperor is advised to send him as Justice to the Isle of Ponce whose people are rebellious. He does so, and Pilate speaks fair to the islanders (l. 54), manages them well (p. 112), and from the isle gets his name of *Ponce Pilatus* (l. 61, p. 113). For his skill, Herod, the king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India (l. 63), sends for him, and puts more than half his realm (Jerusalem and India) under his charge (l. 69). Pilate gathers treasures, and gives them to Cæsar the Emperor, that he may hold his kingdom direct from him, and not from Herod (l. 75-83). At this Herod is very wrath, but can only curse and hate Pilate, till our Lord's death, when they were agreed (l. 95). Judas becomes Pilate's steward, for two shrews will become friends though there were no other men alive (l. 99). When Pilate has condemned God to death, he fears the Emperor will kill him (l. 109). Afterwards, the Emperor falls sick, and sends to Jerusalem 'after sum god leche' (l. 114). The messenger comes to Veronica, who tells him that Christ would have cured his master, and that she has a kerchief with Christ's 'form' on it, a sight of which will heal the Emperor (l. 126-133). She consents to take it to Rome; the Emperor is cured on seeing it (l. 142); asks who Christ was; says he will hang or quarter Pilate for putting Christ to death (l. 151), and sends for Pilate to come to him. Now Pilate had before sent a messenger to the Emperor, saying that he was guiltless of Christ's death, but the messenger never arrived, having been driven on shore in Galilee. So Pilate thinks the Emperor has forgiven him, and therefore goes to Rome, in Christ's cloak (l. 168), which

CONTENTS. LIFE OF PILATE. A SONG OF MERCY. XXV

	Pages
prevents the Emperor killing him; but one day he takes the garment off (l. 185), and then the Emperor accuses him of putting Christ to death. Pilate excuses himself, saying that it was the inquest (jury), and not he, who had condemned Christ; but he confesses that he is guilty for not having asked the Emperor's consent. On this the Emperor has him cast into a deep dark prison (l. 212), where he wastes away till he one day persuades his jailer to let him out for a walk, give him an apple, and lend him a knife to peel it with (l. 235). As soon as he gets the knife he stabs himself, and his body is cast out of the town (l. 238). But thunder, lightning, and tempest, come; so the body is thrown into the Tiber (l. 244). There a storm arises, and ships are wrecked; so the body is then cast into a lake in a wilderness. There a rock cleaves in two; the body shoots into it like an arrow from a bow; the rock shuts together again; and there the body is to this day (l. 257). Here end the histories of the cursed ones, Judas and Pilate.	116 117 118
XXV. A SONG OF MERCY	118-124
How, in the west, under a wild wood side, the writer sees lions, bears &c. tearing small beasts to pieces; but a Merlyon (hawk) catches a bird, and on the morrow lets it fly, and thus it found <i>Mercy</i> (l. 19). God ordained <i>Mercy</i> to be above all his works; and it passes all things, though at the Day of Doom Right would slay us, and Might do execution on us (l. 37). Then God will rehearse to us his sufferings for us, and reproach us for having no mercy on Him, and for not doing <i>Mercy's</i> Seven Works (l. 84). We shall excuse ourselves as 'the book saith', but haters of God shall go to hell fire, and His lovers shall have <i>Mercy</i> (l. 105-7): this let us seek while we have space. We go against nature when we break God's commands, and are more 'unkind' than beasts and birds (l. 122-31). For now, harlotry is held a joke, virtue is turned into vice; our god is gluttony and gold, drunkenness, lechery, and dice (l. 132-42). Manhood and we are atwin; Meed is master; God's body is torn from top to toe by our oaths (l. 150); knights and clergy are rooted in ribaldry; courtesy and courage are gone, and 'We loue so sloupe and harlotrie, We slepe as swolle swyn in lake' (l. 162). Not till Charity is made king shall we leave our sins, and <i>Mercy</i> be over all (l. 164-6). No more:—because the Merlyon's feet are cold, I saw it do, as is its nature, catch a live bird, and change it from one foot to the other all night to keep them from dying away, and in the morning let the bird fly. Now God grant us repentance, and be our help, that at our end we too may say 'Now <i>Mercy</i> passeth all things'.	119 120 121 122 123 124

XXVI CONTENTS. SONGS,—DEO GRACIAS, DEUS CARITAS.

	Pages
XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	124-126
I saw in a church a clerk bring forth a book 'that pricked was', and he and all the choristers sang <i>Deo gracias</i> . I asked what it meant; and the comely clerk leaned over a lectern, and told me of the Trinity, and how God lighted in a love- some 'buirde' (l. 29), and shed His blood for our sins; and that in memory of this he sang Thanks to God. I left the church, and twenty times said the words: in mischief and bonchief both are they good to say (l. 49), in bale or bliss (l. 59). If God gives thee virtues more than others, let no filth deface them (l. 70); if thou be made an Officer, judge rightly and rob no man (l. 76). Dread thy God day and night, then mayst thou sit among His Saints, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	125 126
XXVII. DEUS CARITAS	127-128
God is love, and I warn you to get it; for at Doom's day the wicked shall go to penance for ever, and the good to bliss (l. 15). Whoso goes in Love,—behold and see, he dwells in God. All Love is in Christ, and if we seek love, He is in us. Let Love awake, and let us shrive us of our sin, as did Peter, John, and James, and dwell in Christ (l. 48).	128
XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	128-130
Ever my word is <i>Deo gracias</i> ; in weal or woe (7), riches or poverty (9-17), mirth or mourning (19), when Fortune's my foe (21), or sickness nigh slays me (28), or the friends of my prosperity forsake me (33), still I say <i>Deo gracias</i> . My God, and the mild Maid's son, forgive us our trespass, that we may enter heaven, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	
XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE þI SELF	130-133
To this Poul exhorts us 'in a Pistel' that he wrote. Our good deeds are little enough (10), and though we came hither with care (19), we may be lightly lost (21). Our life may not last; it is like a blast, a glittering gleam, a fire of heath; and this world's goods haste away (31). Sit down; take some round counters, and put down one for every sin you have wrought (38-42). Then count your good deeds; and if you feel safe, think on God: if not, 'amende thee, and thi-self knowe' (48). Know how God made thee and died for thee: and how thou art worthy of hell-fire (56) but for His grace. Know that thou shalt die, in the twinkling of an eye. Be- ware of the fire that ever shall burn (69); know that thy flesh will rot, 'for eueri mok most into myre' (80); pray then to have heaven for your hire ere you be lodged low in earth (83). Worldly honour soon passes away; our boast, our brag, is soon overbid; Arthur and Hector has Death laid low; let	131 132

CONTENTS. SONGS,—KNOWE ÞI SELF, YESTERDAY. XXVII

	Pages
us then amend forthwith (95). Thy Conscience shall save thee and judge thee (97): ask mercy (102); and pray 'to god that died on Roodde' that Christ's face may be our food ere our breath be blown out (106).	133
XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY	133-138
When men are merriest at their meal they have no taste for things devout (1-6), but think their worldly weal shall never fade. I would they'd think on Yesterday (7-12). To-day we may have mirths, and revel with bright girls; then Sleep comes; and when we wake, all our joy is 'fantasie'; where it is gone no man can say (13-22). This world is but phantom and fairy, its joy and bliss a fickle fantasy (28-30), to-day here, to-morrow away: think then on Yesterday. There is none so strong, but that after he's full grown, loses his strength; and 'no buyrde so briht in boure' but that after thirty she shall fade as a flower, and little by little her beauty lose (37-44). None so fresh and fair, but that shall be laid on bier (52): none so bold in binding bears, that has not warnings to be ware (55). The lame, the bedrid, and the blind, make you a Mirror to see the shape of Yesterday (60). Our life must end, and our carrion be changed under the clay; this we should fear an we'd think on Yesterday (72). Salomon says in his poesy that a 'Ioly' living dog is better than a dead lion (73-80); and the biggest fool alive is wiser than a thousand-pound man buried (84). Socrates says that it is better to look at a man dying, than at a feast, as the death shows us what we shall be (92). But men wonder why God lets people get crooked and old so that they cannot help themselves; and allows beggars, who yield neither good nor profit (97-102). I will tell you why it is. Christ lets them live to show young men the shape of Yesterday (108); and that sinful men may do among them the Seven Deeds of Mercy (113); and that proud men and ladies gay may see what hangs over <i>their</i> heads (119). Just as children run after their shadow on the wall, and when they are catching it, it goes from their sight,—so is this world and Yesterday (132). When here, you are tempted to covetousness, and think to rise by riches; but suddenly you die, and this world betrays you (142). If your neighbour threatened to kill or beat you, you would take good care always to be well guarded against him (145-54): then do the same with Death; he may attack and kill you at any moment: so take up the defence of a pure and perfect life, and trust in God's mercy (165). Some say that Death is a thief, and will steal on them un- warned; but I say no; he is stedfast, true, and leal (172),	134 135 136 137

XXVIII CONTENTS. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

	Pages
and warns every man that he will one day deal with him, and take his life, boldly seizing the prey (178). When men are merriest at their meal, I rede them think on Yesterday.	138
XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN	138-148
[Beginning lost.] When the Commissioners had received their charge, they rode all over England to seek out Nunneries, and enquire into their state (1-23). And when they had come home again, my Father asked how they had sped, and how the Nuns fared. 'Well, they answered; and that the Nuns would fulfil his desire' (31). 'Damsel', said my Father, 'you said you would be a nun, but you must not carry your purpose into act'. I said, 'Father, I will be true to Christ, though I am grieved that my will may not be had' (49). Then I had a Vision one morning in May, as I walked in my garden to see 'the swete effecte of Aprelle flowres', the fair herbs, and birds with 'federys schene'. In 'a fayre herbere' I prayed to God, that I might live chaste from the corruption of sinning, and that 'swete Ihesu' (89) would be my comfort and refuge (99).	139
Swete Ihesu, miserere mei!	
I can no more, but trust in the ..	141
And I fell exhausted, leaned my head on a bench of Camomile, and slept (120). Then came a fair Lady, and said 'Katherine, awake'; and I beheld her figure—the most goodly that ever I saw (132),—and I kneeled to her, and asked her name (149). She answered 'My name is EXPERIENCE: and thou shalt see to-day a house 'of wommen reguler'. So the Lady Experience took me to a building fair without, but unclean with sin within (181),—a house of Nuns of divers Orders (191), but not well-governed, despite of Aristotle's warning of the unreasonability that cometh of sensuality and following one's 'bestely condiciones' (204). There I found dame PRIDE (215), dame HYPOCRITE (223)—dame Devowte had been violently put out by dame Sloth and dame Vain-Glory (226-9)—dame ENVY (231), dame LOVE UNORDINATE (234), 'dame LUST, dame WANTOWNE, and dame NYCE' (236). Dame Chastity 'had lytylle chere' there (240). Much more I saw, but I must not chatter like a pie, and tell all (251). In every corner was dame Envy (257); but dame Patience and dame Charity were not in the Convent, an out chamber had been made for them (267). Dame Disobedient was there (272), and 'the wantyng of obedyence' was one of the greatest defaults that grieved me (282). 'That couent was so fulle of syn', that Experience and I went out of it, and I asked her 'why sche schewed me thys nunery' (300). She said, "Thy desire	142
	143
	144
	145
	146

CONTENTS. OLD AGE. EARTH. "OF MEN LIF &C." XXIX

Pages

was to be a nun professed (304), and because thy father would not consent, thy heart was sore oppressed. Now I have showed thee what, for the most part, is the nuns' rule: for the most part, not all, for some are devout and toward, and others lewd and froward" (317). Then I thanked her, and resolved that 'nun wold I neuere be none' (329). 'But here peradventure some man would say that I forsook a perfect way for a fantasy or a dream' (338). No: dream was it none, nor fantasy, but a gracious warning. See in Genesye, Chapytylle xxxiv, how Dinah was defouled and thousands slain, because she went out idly to see things (349). And you Nuns, your barb, wimple, vail, and devout clothing, make men think you are holy in living: then, be within as you are without, my ladies dear. The garland of ivy green at a tavern door is a false sign unless there be good wine within (358-61). Then, do you leave your vices, and lewd customs, or you are the children of false hypocrisy (372). Take good heed to this exhortation, and behold the good conversation of the holy virgins herebefore, St. Clare, St. Edith, and many more, who fled from sin on earth, and now are quit of all sorrow and woe (388). 147 148

XXXII. OLD AGE.¹ (A description of the changes wrought by it in man.) 148-150

XXXIII. EARTH.¹ (A Poem in alternate English and Latin stanzas.) 150-152

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF þAT WONIþ IN LOND".¹ 152-156
A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare. St. Michael,

¹ Printed before in Reliquiæ Antiquæ, vol. 2. Nos. XXXIV and XXXV should be read. Of the writer of XXXIV, stanza 12 well says:

þe clerk þat þis baston wrowȝte,
wel he woke, and slepe riȝte nowȝte;

and stanza 15:

þe best clark of al þis toun
craftfullich makid þis bastun.

Robert of Brunne uses *baston* for a kind of rhyme, putting *baston* and *cowee* together, and as *cowee* is a stanza in which the *tails* (or third line tagged on to each of two rhyming couplets) rhyme (—see Guest II, 286, and specimens in *The Sarmun*, p. 1, the Fragment on the Seven Sins, p. 17 &c.), so *baston* may be the stanza in which the *tail* consists of a rhyming couplet put on to another rhymed and unrhymed one, as in the text. R. Brunne's passage about the 'ryme' of his *Chronicle* is,

If it were made in ryme couwee,
Or in strangere, or enterlace,

XXX CONTENTS. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

	Pages
st. 1, St. Christopher, st. 2. 'Seint Mari bastard þe Maudleinis sone', st. 3. St. Dominick, st. 4. St. Francis, st. 5. The <i>Friars</i> , with their ropery at-Drogheda, st. 6. The <i>Gilmins</i> (?) —Minors without, and Preachers within—st. 7. The <i>Monks</i> , st. 8; <i>Nuns</i> , 9; <i>Priests</i> , 10; <i>Merchants</i> , 11; <i>Tailors</i> , 12; <i>Sutlers</i> , 13; <i>Skinners</i> , 14; <i>Potters</i> , 15; <i>Bakers</i> , 16; <i>Brewsters</i> , 17; <i>Hucksters</i> , 18; <i>Wool-combers</i> , 19:—drink deep, and make merry, you have no other want.	153
XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE	156-161
A Satire on Monks and Nuns, their Abbeys, Nunneries, Ways and Sports.	
Whosè wl. com þat lond to.	
Ful grete penance he mot do.	
Seuè þere in swine-is dritte.	
180 He mot wade, wol þe i-witte.	
Al anon up to þe chynne.	
So he schal þe lond i-winne.	
XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS	161
NOTE to Poem II, p. 7: XV Signa ante Iudicium. (Different English and Latin versions of the same Subject, from <i>English Metrical Homilies from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century</i> , ed. by the Rev. J. Small.)	
	162-164
NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface	
	164-165
INDEX	166-171
LIST OF WORDS.	172-180

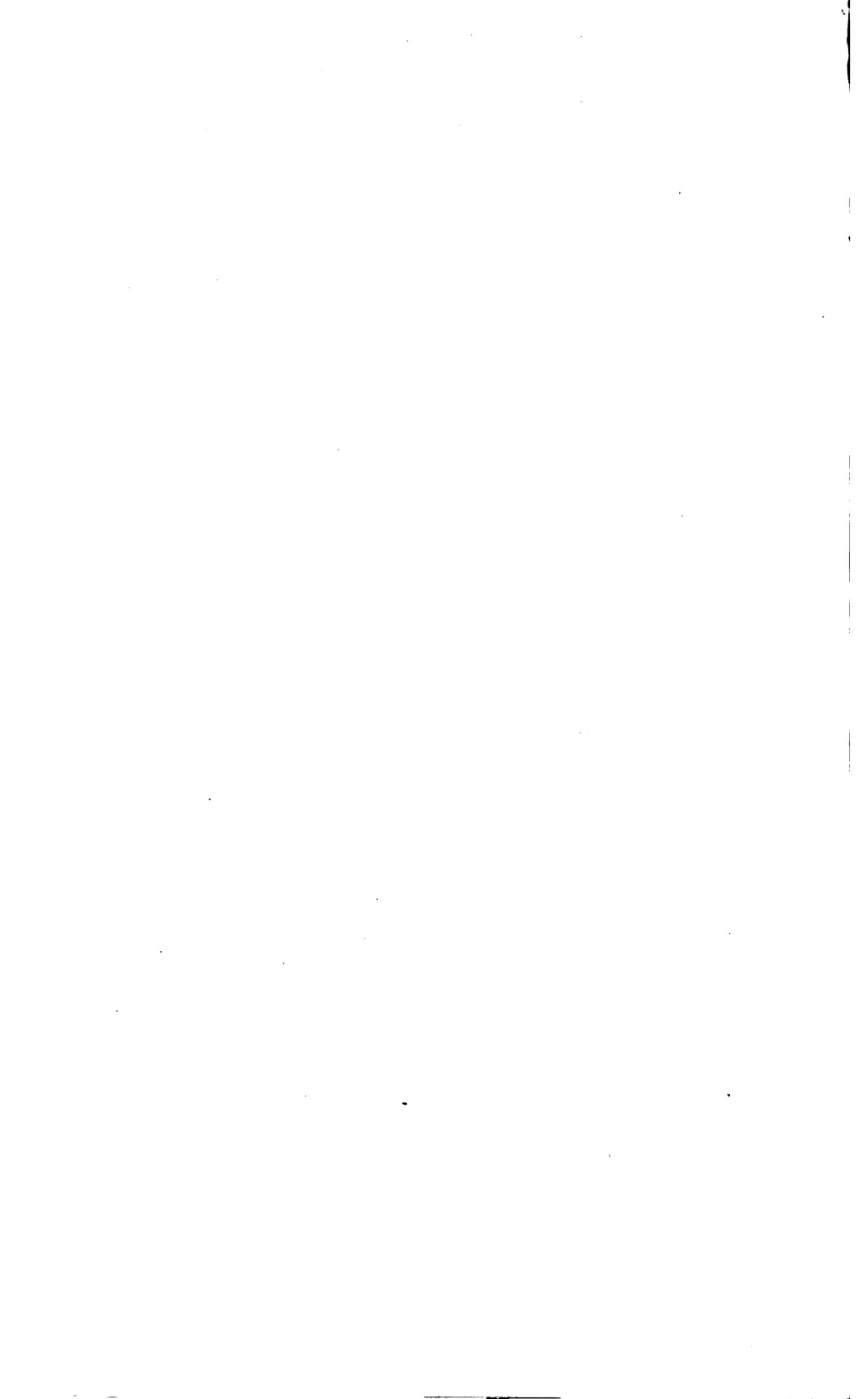
Ðat rede Inglis it ere Inowe
 Ðat couthe not haf copped a kowe,
 Ðat outhere in couwee, or in baston,
 Som suld haf been fordon,

(extract in *Handlyng Synne*, p. xxxii, l. 85-90, in Guest's *English Rhythms*, vol. 2, p. 282, and in Hearne's *Langtoft*, vol. 1.)

Of the *enterlace*; alternate, or any kind of interlaced rhyme, examples are, the Signs before the Judgment, p. 7-12; the Fall and Passion, p. 12-15, &c.

CORRIGENDA.

- p. 6, st. 49, l. 3, for *heuesip is*, Mr. Wedgwood suggests *seue sipis*, seven times.
- p. 16, l. 38, for *bemineþ* we should no doubt read *benimeþ*.
- p. 22, VII, st. 5, for *hable* read *habbe*.
- p. 34, IX, l. 10, for *here*, ? read *bere*.
- p. 39, l. 180, *ne* should doubtless be *me*.
- p. 50, l. 108, *pat* should doubtless be *pan*.
- p. 107, l. 5, Gilbert's Life was not printed by the Percy Society.
- p. 135, l. 75, ? for *likyng* read *liøyng*.
- p. 146, l. 297, for *he-helde* read *be-helde*.
- 'beau frere' is somewhere printed for 'beau frere'.
-



EARLY ENGLISH POEMS.

I. A SARMUN.

[Against Pride, and Covetousness (16), and on the grave, the pains of hell and the joys of heaven.] (Harl. MS. 913, p. 16.)

1. *Pe* grace of godde and ¹ *holi* chirche
 proȝ uertu of *pe* trinite:
 ȝif ous grace soch workes to wirche;
 pat helplich to ure sowles be.
- 2a. *pes* wordes *pat* ich speke nou last
 in latin. hit is iwritte in boke:
 wel mow we drede and be agast;
 pe dede bep so lolich to loke.
- 2b. *Per* for he seiith. a : man hab munde
 pat of *pis* lif *per* commip ende:
 of erpe and axen is ure kunde
 and in to duste we schullip wende
3. So seip seint bernard in his boke
 and techip vs ofte and lome:
 to be hend if we wold loke
 wel file hit is *pat* of us come
4. Man loke *pin* ein and *pi* nosse
 pi moup. *pin* eris al aboute
 fram *pi* girdil to *pi* hosse
 hit is wel vile *pat* commip vte
5. Man of *pi* schuldres and of *pi* side
 pou miȝte hunti luse and flee
 of such a park i ne hold no pride
 pe dere nis nauȝte *pat* *pou* mighte sle

¹ In the MS. every *and* is written *a'* or is marked by a sign of contraction; and there are no hyphens, and no numbers before the lines. The final *es* in italics are inserted by the editor.

6. If pou ert prute man of pi fleisse
 opir of pi velle pat is wip-oute
 pi fleisse nis naȝte bot worme-is meisse
 of such a ping whi ert pou prute .
7. Wormis of pi fleisse schul spring
 pi felle wip-oute nis bot a sakke
 ipudrid ful wip drit and ding
 pat stinkip lolic and is blakke
8. Sire whar of is þe gentil man
 of eni oper þan of þis:
 him silf mei se . if gode he can
 for he sal find pat so hit is
9. Pat hit be soþ and noȝt les
 pou loke pi neȝbor whare and how
 pou loke in his biriles
 he was prute as ert pou
10. Whate prude sastou se þar
 bot stench and wormis i-crop in dritte
 of sūch a siȝt we aȝt be ware
 and in vre hert hit hab i-writte
11. Silk no sendale nis per none
 no bise no no meniuer
 per nis no ping a-boute þe bone
 to ȝeme pat was ihuddid here
12. Þe wiked wede pat was abute
 þe wormis pat hit habbip al for-soȝt
 Alas whar of is man so prute
 whan al is pride sal turne to noȝte
13. If man is prute of world-is welle
 ihc hold a fole pat he be
 hit commip. hit goþ. hit nis bot dwelle
 bot dritte gile and wanite
14. Lo pat catel nis bot gile
 trewlich ȝe mov isee
 he nel be felaw bot awhile
 pou salt him leue oper he sal þe
15. Hit is mi rede while pou him hast
 pou spen it wel pat helplich be

- for god. but pou nelt at þe last
oper men sulle aftir þe .
16. Noupe oper mister men per bep
proȝ coueitise hi bep iblend
þat wer leuer wend to pere dep
þen spene þe gode þat god ham send
17. Þoȝ man hit hab hit nis noȝt his
hit nis ilend him bot alone
fort to libbe is lif i-wisse
and help þe nedful þat nap non
18. Nou mani wrecche be-commip þralle
hi nul noȝt spene bot ȝime in store
be-com hi bep þe deuil-is þralle
niȝt and dai hi libbep in sore .
19. for niȝt and dai is al har poȝte
how hi hit mow hab and winne
fast to hold and spene riȝt noȝte
and ledip euer har lif in pinne
20. Þe wrecchis wringit þe mok so fast
up ham silf hi nul noȝt spened
ȝit hi sul dei at þe last
and to þe deuil hi sul wend
21. Sip such a wringer goȝ to helle
for litil gode þat nis noȝt his
whate mai ich bi"þe riche man telle
þat ledip al is lif in blisse
22. Hit is as epe forto bring
a camel in to þe neld-is ei
as a rich man to bring
in to þe blisse þat is an hei
23. Þeiȝ man be rich of lond and lede
and holdip festis ofte and lome
hit nis no doute he sal be dede
to ȝelde recning at þe dome
24. ȝe: sulle we ȝiue a-cuntis
of al þat we habbip ibe here
ȝe: of a verping sop i-wisse
of al pi time fram ȝer to ȝere

25. And bot pou hit hab ispend ariȝte
 pe gode pat god pe hap ilend
 of ihesu ¹ criste pou lesist pe siȝt
 to helle pine pou worpe isend
26. Of helle pine we aȝt be ware
 and euer more hit hab in poȝt
 ac non nel be oȝer i-ware
 for ham silf be in i-broȝt
27. Þeiȝ freris prech of heuen and helle
 of ioi and pine to mani man
 al pat him penchit bot dwelle: [a tale
 as men tellip of wlonchargan
28. Ak ȝite pat ilk dai sal be
 per nis non pat nold him hide
 so sore we sul drede to se
 pe wondis of ihsu crist-is side
29. His hondes is fete sul ren of blode
 pou woldist fle pou ne miȝt noȝ þan
 pe sper pe nailes and pe rode
 sal crie tak wrech of sinful man
30. Þe erpe pe watir þan sal sprede
 route and driue al for-wode
 nov ihsu crist we sul pe wrekke
 of sinful man pat sadde pi blode
31. Bope fire and wind lude sal crie
 louerd nov let vs go to
 for ich wl blow pe fire sal berne
 vp sinful man pat hap misdo
32. heuen and erpe sal crie and grede
 and helle sal berne pou salt ise
 o: sinful man wo worp pi rede
 whan al þis wrech sal be for pe
33. hit is so grisful forto loke
 and forto hir pe bittir dome
 angles sul quake so seip pe boke
 and pat pou hirist of ² and lome

¹ The MS. has always *ihc* or *ihu* with a mark of contraction.

² ? for *ofte*.

34. Sei sinful man whi neltou leue
pat al ping sal com to hepe
wel aȝt pi hert proȝ ute cleue
pin eiine blodi teris wepe
35. Hit is to late whan pou ert pare
to crie ihesu pin ore
while pou ert here be wel iware
vn-do pin hert and liue is lore
36. Vn-do pin hert pat is iloke
wip couetise and prvde per an
and pench pos wordis her ispoke
for-ȝite ham noȝt ac pench apan
37. and bot pou nelt pench her apan
fort vnderfonge gode lore
i-wis for sop as pou ert man
pou salt hit rew bitter and sore
38. Man-is lif nis bot a schade
nov he is and nov he nis.
loke hou he mei be glade
poȝ al pis world miȝt be his
39. Wold he pench pe vnseli man
in to pis world whate he broȝte
a stinkind felle i-lappid per an
wel litil bettir pan riȝt noȝt
40. What is pe gode pat he sal hab
oute of pis world whan he sal go
a wikid wede whi sold i gab
for he ne broȝt wip him no mo
41. Riȝt as he com he sal wend
in wo and pine and pouerte
takip gode hede men to ȝur end
for as i sigge so hit sal be
42. I note whar of is man so prute
of erpe axin fel and bone
for be pe soule enis oute
a uilir caraing nis per non
43. mani man penchit on is poȝt
he nel noȝt leue his eir al bare

- his eir sal fail and ber riȝt noȝte
and wast þe gode wel wide whare
44. Ich warne þe for i-sold hit sal
al þat þou wan here wiþ pine
a broþin eir sal wast it al
and be al operis þat was pine
45. Noup siþ þat þe world nis noȝt
and catel nis bot vanite
haue god in ur poȝt
and of þe catel be we fre
46. Anourip god and holi chirch
and helpip þai þat habip nede
so god-is wil we sul wirch
þe ioi of heuen hab to mede
47. What is þe ioi þat man sal hab
if his lif he spenip wel
sop to sigge and noȝt to gab
þer nis no tunge þat hit mai tel
48. if i sal tel al þat i can
in holi boke as we can rede
hit is a ioi þat fallit to man
of hel pine he ne dar drede
49. Þe man þat mai to heuen com
þe swete solas forto se
heuesip is briȝtir þan þe sun
in heuen sal man-is soule be
50. his bodi sal þer be al so
so fair and strang ȝe mou wel leuc
iuil is euer fur him fro
þer nis no ping þat him sal greue
51. to met no drink þer nis no nede
no for no hungir he no sal kar
þe siȝte of god him sal fede
hit is wel miri to woni þar
52. Þer bep woningis mani and fale
gode and betir tak god hede
þe last word bint þe tale
wo best mai do: best is his mede

53. heuen is heiȝ bope lange and wide
 mani angles per bep an
 bope ioi and blis in euch side
 per in sal woni gode cristin man
54. Þe lest ioi pat per is in
 a man sal know is owin frend
 is wif is fader and al is kin
 of al pis ioi per nis non end
55. we sul se oure leuedi briȝte
 so fulle of loue ioi and blisse
 pat of hir neb sal spring þe liȝte
 in to oure hert pat ioi iwisse
56. Þe siȝt of þe trinite
 þe mest ioi pat mai be-falle
 bope god and man in mageste
 þe heiȝ king aboue vs alle
57. Þe siȝt of him is ure vode
 þe siȝt of him is ure virst
 al ure iois bep ful gode
 þe siȝt of him is alir best
58. Be-seche we him mek of mode
 pat soke þe milk of maid-is brest
 pat boȝt us wiȝ is dere blode
 ȝiue us þe ioi pat euer sal lest.
59. Alle pat bep icommin here
 fort to hire pis sarmun
 loke pat ȝe nab no were
 for seue ȝer ȝe habbiȝ to pardoun.
-

II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. (A fragment.)
 (Harl. MS. 913, p. 20.)

- 1 Þe grace of ihesu fulle of miȝte
 proȝ prier of ure swete leuedi
 mote a-mang vs nuȝe aliȝte
 and euer vs ȝem and saui.

- 5 Man and woman pou aȝtist tak gome
 pis world-is ending how hit ssal be
 þe wondres pat sal com be for þe dome
 pat ȝung and old hit sal ise
 9 þe xv tokingis ichul ȝou telle
 as us techip ysaie
 þe holi gost him taȝt ful welle
 and he hit prechid for profecie
 13 hit is iwrit in holi boke
 as clerkis hit mow se and rede
 pat no ping no man mai loke
 pat is so grisful forto drede
 17 þer nis aliue so sinful man
 if he þer of wold tak kepe
 and he wold þench apan
 pat nold wel sore in herte wepe
 21 Godmen takip nou gome
 of tokninges pat commip bi for
 þe children wiþ in þe moder wome
 wel sore sul dicce and drede þer for
 25 wiþ in þe moder wom. hi sul grede
 vp ihesu criste euer to crie
 louerde crist pou red vs rede
 and of vs pou hab mercie
 29 we wold louerd pat we ner
 in world icome forto bene
 and vnbeȝet of ure fader wer
 pat al ping nou sal suffri tene
 33 þe first tokning sal be pusse
 [The first tokyn] al for soþ we sul hit see
 and pat oper sal be wors
 for soþ ȝe nou wel liue me
 37 þe sterris pat pou sest so briȝte
 in heuen aboue pat sit so fast
 for man-is sin sal ȝiue no liȝt
 ac sal adun to erþe be cast
 41 as fair and briȝte as pou seest ham
 hi worþ be-com as blak as cole

- and be of hiwe durke and wan
for man-is sin pat hi sul pole¹
- 45 Per nis aliue so stidfast man
pat per of ne sal agrise
him to hide he ne can
no whoder to fle in none wise
- 49 bot as bestis pat wer wode
a-ȝe opir to erne. her and pare
for pi hi ne sul can no gode
see no lond hi ne sul spare
- 53 pan pe dede up sal arise
up har biriles forto sitte
of pilk dai hi sul agrise
and lok as bestis pat cun no witte
- III. 57 Pe prid dai pan amorow
grisful hit sal be to loke
of moch weping and of sorow
as we fint in holi boke
- 61 pe sone pat nov schinip so briȝt
pilk dai pou salt i-se
wel grene and wan sal be is liȝt
and pat for dred so hit sal be
- 65 abute pe time of middai
he worp as blak as pe cole
we mov sigge wailawai
moch is pe pine pat we sul pole
- IV. 69 Pe ferp dai pat silf son
worp as rede as hit wer fire
for ferd of dome pat he sold come
bi for ihsu pe heiȝ aire
- V. 73 Pe fite tokning pat sal be-fal
pat allirkin maner beste
wel sore hi sul quake wip al
wil pat ilk dai sal lest
- 77 towar heuen be-hold sul hi
wip har mund and wip har poȝt

¹ In the MS. the stanzas that follow are written in two lines instead of four.

- of ihesu crist merci to cri
 þoʒ þat hi ne mou spek riȝt noȝt
 81 alas louerd wat sul we tak
 we þat abbip sin i-wroȝt
 niȝt and dai we aȝt sore quake
 whan we it sold pench in ure poȝt
 VI. 85 Þe sixte dai ne lef ich noȝt
 wan þes montis and þes hille
 al for soþ hit wurp ibroȝt
 þes depe dalis for to fille
 89 þer nis castel no ture none
 þat euer was no be salle
 imakid was of lime and ston
 þat ne sal adun to-falle
 93 no no tre in erp so fast
 mid al har rotis so fast ipiȝt
 þat ne sal adun to-berst
 pilk silue dai er hit be niȝt
 VII. 97 Þe æfpe dai hit sal grow aȝe
 har crop adun har rote an hei
 such wondris we sul i-se
 for god-is wreþ þat sit an hei
 101 þe iren sul blede. a wonder þing
 þe þing þat bodi no flesse naþ non
 for dred of þe heuen king
 vnkundlich þing ded sal don
 105 þan sal dei bope poure and riche
 ne sal þan þer wiþ stond no þing
 al we sul ben ilich
 bope kniȝt and barun. erl. and. king
 109 ne sal þer help castel no ture
 palfrei chasur no no stede
 no for al is moch honoure
 þat he ne worp wel sone dede
 VIII. 113 Þe eiȝt dai so is dotus
 and þat ful wel þou salt se
 ful of tene and angus
 al þis dai so sal be

- 117 al pe see sal draw ifere
 as a walle to stond up riȝt
 and al þos watris þat bep here
 sal crie merci up god al miȝt
 121 þe fissis þat bep þer in iwoȝt
 þe see so hard sal ham to-driue
 þat hi wol wene in her poȝt
 þat god of heuen nis noȝt aline
 125 þan þe see sal draw aȝe
 in to þe stid þer hit was
 and euch uerisse watir þan sal he
 be com to is owni plas
 IX. 129 þe ix token sal be þus
 þe wonderis þat worp pilk dai
 ouer al þat oþer sal deners
 wate hit is ich þow tel mai
 133 þe holi man tellip seint austin
 þat þe skeis so sal spec þan
 wan al þing so sal hab fine
 in steuen as hit wer man
 137 hi sul grede lude wip al
 in uois of man up god to cri
 as heuen and erpe sold to fal
 god and man nouþ merci
 141 louerd merci of miȝt
 nouþ is al ur time ispend
 for sinful man-is ein siȝt
 ne let us neuer ben ischend
 145 þer nis no seint in heuen abow
 in al god-is ferred
 þat þer of ne sal amoue
 and of pilk token be aferd
 149 þus vs tellip seint Ieronime
 and seint gregori al so
 þat þan sal quake seraphin
 and cherubin. þat bep angles two
 153 þer nis in heuen angil iwis
 þat to oþer sal hab spech

- so sore i-worþ adrad iwis
 of ihesu crist-is gremful wreche
 157 al þe fendis þat bep in hel
 wiþ grete din hi wol com pan
 har mone þou salt hire ful wel
 hou hi sul cri to god and man
 161 O: man and womman þou take hede
 hou þe fentis sul men har mone
 wel aȝtist þe faire to lede
 wile þou art in þis wreche wone
 165 vp ihesu crist hi sulle cri
 wiþ such a steuen of pine and wo
 louerd ȝif vs ur herbegi
 aȝe to helle. let us neuer go
 XI. 169 þe .xi. dai fure windis sul rise
 and þe reinbow pan sal fal
 þat al þe fentis sal of agris
 and be ifesid in to helle
 173 for wolny nulni hi sul fle
 and þat in to þe pine of helle
 maugrei ham þer hi mot be
 wiþ duple pine þer in to dwel
 XII. 177 þe .xii. dai þe fure . elemens sul cri
 al in one heiȝ steuene
 merci ihesu fiȝ mari
 as þou ert god and king of heuene.

(End of the fragment.)

III. THE FALL AND PASSION.

(Harl. MS. 913, back of p. 29.)

- 1 Þe grace of god ful of miȝt . þat is king an euer was : ¹
 mote amang us aliȝt . an ȝiue vs alle is swet grace .
 3 me to speke an ȝou to lere . þat hit be worsip lord to þe :
 me to teche an ȝou to bere . þat helplich to ure sowles be .

¹ For the *a'* (= and), *an* is printed here.

- 5 pat ic mote wip moch worping . proȝ is miȝt so hit ful fille :
 to ȝov schow is vp-rising . if hit be his swet wille .
 7 al pat god suffrid of pine . hit nas noȝt for is owen gilt :
 ok hit was man for sin pine : pat wer for sin in helle ipilt .
 9 po lucifer steiȝ in pride . pat was angel in heuen so briȝte :
 vte of heuen he gan glide . an in to helle sone he liȝte .
 11 an wip him mani an mo . pat no tunge ne miȝt telle :
 wip him fille adune al so : in to pe derk pit of helle .
 13 Seue daies a seue niȝt . as ȝe seep pat fallip snowe :
 vte of heuen hi aliȝt . an in to helle wer iprow .
 15 for pe prude of lucifer . pe tepe angle fille in to helle :
 an al pat to him boxum were . euer in pine hi mot dwelle .
 17 har stides for to ful fille . pat wer i-falle for prude an hore :
 god makid adam to is wille . to fille har stides pat wer ilor .
 19 Skil resun an eke miȝt . he ȝef adam in his mode :
 to be stidfast wip al riȝt . an leue pe harme an do gode .
 21 god ȝaf him a gret maistre . of al pat was in watir an londe :
 of paradis al pe balye . whan him likid to is honde .
 23 foules . bestis . an pe frute . saf o tre he him forbede :
 of paradis pe grete dute : an ȝit he sinied proȝ iuil red .
 25 to him pe deuil had envie . pat he in his stid schold be broȝte :
 a serpent he com proȝ felonie . an makid eue chonge hir poȝt
 27 whi com he raper to eue . pan he com to adam .
 ichul ȝou telle sires be leue . for womman is lef euer to man .
 29 womman mai turne man-is wille . whare ȝho wol pilt hir to :
 pat is pe resun an skille . pat pe deuyll com hir first to .
 31 Ette he seid of pis appil . if pat pou wolt witti be :
 pe worp as witti of miȝt an wille : as god him silf in trinite
 33 hi nad bot pat appil i-ȝette . pat pe sin nas ido :
 glad was pe deuil wol ȝe i-wit . for pe sorow pat he sold to .
 35 of paradis hi wer ute pilt . wip trauail har liuelode to winne :
 an vte flemid for har gilt . an neuer este paradis to com inne .
 37 In pe vale of eboir . his liuelod he most swink sore :
 wip sorow an care an dreri won . he liued .ix.c. ȝer an more .
 39 aftir is lif pat he had here . nedis he most wend to helle :
 for pe trepas pat he did here . pere he most bide an dwelle .
 41 God makid mankin more . ok to helle pe deuil ham broȝt :
 pat euir ham traiid proȝ is lore . non fram him scapid noȝt .

- 43 god is prophetis to ham send . an seid hov hi sold be sauid:
 as bi Moyses pat am wend . a-ȝe pe propheci ȝit i-sinid .
 45 god wist wel bi pilk say . pat bi no man pat was y-cor:
 whan bi prophetis no bi lai . pat communelich hine wer for-lor .
 47 holi bok is fort fulfil . god is angle anon forp send:
 as bi angle gabriel . pat to pe maid was iwend .
 49 flees he took of maid mari . god an man-is kund to gadir:
 an pat was a gret maistri . pat pe doȝtir ber pe fader .
 51 maid bere heuen king . pat is al ure creatoure:
 maid ber pe swet ping . per for sso ne les noȝt hir ſure .
 53 God him ȝed an erp here . xxxti winter an somdel mo:
 as holi writ vs gan lere . he suffrid bope pine an wo .
 55 man aȝens god so gilt . to heuen non sowle ne miȝte:
 fort god-is sone in rode was pilt . an wan vs heuen liȝt .
 57 Iudas ne cupe is lord noȝt hold . his owen disciple ȝit he was:
 for xxx peniis he him sold . ynom an ibund he was .
 59 he was ibobod an i-smitte . an hi spette ih is face:
 hi bede him rede if he cupe witte . woch of ham al hit was .
 61 he was ibund to a tre . an ibet wip scourges kene:
 pat al pe blode vt gan fle: ouer al is bodi hit was sene .
 63 Sip hi nom him as a pef . an lad him bi-for pilate:
 for he nas noȝt to ham lef . hi had to him grete hate .
 65 pilat bed ham do har best . a-ȝe pe law be he nold:
 for no gilt bi him he nist . war for dep suffri he ssold .
 67 hi nailed him in hond an fete . as ȝe mow al i-se:
 for pe appil pat adam ete: dep he polid opon pe tre .
 69 pe wikkid men nol leue noȝt . pat he wer fullich ded so:
 fort per wip a sper hi ad him soȝt . an clef is swet hert atwo .
 71 per was in pe lond a kniȝt . pat het ȝosep of arimathie:
 pat loudid ihesu wel ariȝt . an poȝt is wel to honuri .
 73 he wend to pilat swiȝe snel . an be-soȝt him mercy:
 if hit wer is wil . pe bodi grant biri .
 75 po pilat had igrant is luue . glade y-noȝ ho was:
 he nem pat swet bodi adun . an biriid hir in a fair plas .
 77 his moder stode him be side . an s^t jon ek al so:
 bitter teris vte gan glide . hir poȝt hir hert wol a two .
 79 hit nas no wonder poȝ ȝo wep . for hir swet child alowe:
 wip nailes he was i-smit dep . wip sper hi delet him in two .

- 81 al hir ioi was ago . þo ʒo him sei dei in rode:
for to wep ʒe nad no mo . bot iiii bitter teris of blode .
- 83 who spekiþ of deil a-ʒe pat del . neuer such nas per none:
as whan pat hi him be-held . as ʒho makid an seint Jon .
- 85 siþ hi seid at one moupe . pat he wolde destru temple an chirche:
an pat he was wel coupe . pat al falsnis schold wirche .
- 87 an vp pilat hi cried apan . eu[ri]chon at one vois:
pat he schold hold barabam . an do ihesu on þe crois .
- 89 In þis manere he was ipinsed . as his swet wil hit was:
an dep for mankyn suffred . þe prid dai vp he ros .
- 91 after pat he liȝt in to helle . per al þe sowles wer i-wisse:
al his frendis he broȝt vt alle . in to ioi an heuen blis .
- 93 Whan in helle was seint ion . patriarkes an oþer mo:
hit isene per scapid non . profetis pat god loud al so .
- 95 al in helle were i-fast . fort ihesu crist proȝ is miȝte:
of þe pit vte he ham cast . an broȝt ham to heuen lyȝt .
- 97 proȝ is dep he ouer cam . as he is manhed siwed:
as profetis prechid in his name . so pat he dep suffrid .
- 99 þo he rose fram dep to liue . as tellip dauī þe king:
is godhed he gan to kipe . holy boke tellip is up-rising .
- 101 ihesu was sikir inoȝ . pat seid erlich . ic wol riȝt me:
an-asnward wiþ vt woȝ . after pat dep ouercom be .
- 103 þe .iii. dai he ros to liue . is lore riuedlich he send:
his deiplis he makid blipe . per after in þe world ham send .
- 105 of his lore forto preche . hou hi lord ssold siu þe:
an þe sinful folk to tech . hou meri hit is to wiþ þe be .
- 107 an after he steiȝ to heuen aboue . per ioi is pat euer lest:
an per he sal al vs loue . in his swet blisful fest . amen .

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: against swearing, Sunday trading &c.
(Harl. MS. 913, p. 31 back.)

- 1 Nou ihesu for pi derworþ blode : pat pou schaddist for mankyn:
ʒif vs grace to wirch workis gode . to heuen pat we mot enter inn .
Man and womman ic red be ware . ʒure gret opis pat ʒe be leue:
and bot ʒe nulgod nel ʒou spare . boþelif and catel he wol ʒou reue .

- 5 hit nis no wonder for soþ i wisse: pat gret wreche ne fallip per fore:
 for we ne leuip of al is limmes. pat we ne habbiþ ham for-swore.
 man is wors þan eni hunde. oper he is to wild and wode:
 pat we ssold edwite is worþi wound. pat he polid for vre gode.
 be a ware whose euer wol. al quelme and sorow pat euir is:
- 10 at þen end so find we sulle. pat for man-is sin it is
 ic rede pat euch be ware i-wis. in as moch as þe is man:
 whan ȝe swerip gret opis. in rode pou piltist him apan.
 God commandid to ysay. pat he ssold wend and prech:
 pat was in þe hil of syna. hou he ssold þe folkȝ tech.
- 15 and to ssow ham god-is defens: boþe to ȝung and to olde.
 of þe .x. commandemens. whos wold be sauid ham ssold hold.
- I. Þe first comondement is þis. o god we ssul honuri: -
 þe heiȝ king of heuen blis. his name wiþ wirssip to worþi.
 loue pou him as he doþ þe. wiþ al þi miȝt an þi poȝt:
- 20 we auȝt ful wel for hit was he. pat vs wrecchis so dere boȝt.
 more harm is we doþ noȝt so. we loid þe ful dritte of grunde:
 alas wrecchis whi do we so. hit mai noȝt hold vre lif a stunde:
 ve bep hi þe deuil be tauȝt. pat liuip op goddis mo þan one:
 and makip goddis proȝ wichcraft. þai ssul al to þe deuil gone.
- II. 25 Þe secunde so is þis. sundai wel pat ȝe holde:
 to serue god pilk dai wis. boþe ȝung and eke olde.
 and now þe sundai opunlich. men holt al har cheping:
 wonder þat gode ne sent wreech. al an erpe vp mankyn.
- III. þe prid is. fader moder to honuri. for euch man aȝt ful wel:
- 30 moch ten suffrid hi: her hi miȝt bring þe wrecche to wel.
 hit fallip bi children pat bep quede: as fariþ bi been in hiue:
 whan fader ȝuief ham londe and leede: þe ȝung wol þe old ut driue:
- IV. þe verp. loue þi neiȝbore. aspine owe bodi: non oper pou him wil:
- V. VI. þe fift wit þe fram licheri: þe sixt is no gode of man pou ne stel.
- VII. 35 þe .vii. manslaȝt pou ne be: ne coueit noȝt neuer adel
- VIII. IX. poȝ pou be stuter þan is he: no is wif no is catel.
- X. fals witnes pou ne ber. for to destrei pouer no riche:
 sore and bitter þe soule sal der. for hit bemineþ heuen-riche.
 besech we him mild of mode. pat sok þe milk of maid-is brest:
- 40 pat boȝt vs wiþ is der blod. ȝiue vs euer in heuen rest. Amen.

[Lollai .i. litil child: whi wepistou so sore,—which has been printed elsewhere—follows.]

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 48 and 22.)

1. Þe king of heuen mid us be
 þe fend of helle fram us te
 to dai and euir more:
 to dai me ȝiue gode beginninge
 þe king of houen to worping
 and speken of is lore.
2. and þat ȝe hit mote vnderstonde
 þe fend to mochil schame and schonde
 þis predicacioune.
 and þat ȝe hit hold mote
 bodi and soule to mochil bote
 and to saluacioune.
3. Alle we bep meiiis and mowe
 and of one foule erpe i-sowe
 who so hit wold vnderstonde
 þis world-is wel nis bot wowe
 þis wrecche lif nis bot a þrow
 al dai hit is gond.
4. Man . ne be pou neuer so riche
 be-hold whom pou art iliche
 whan pou ert al þakid
 be-þench þat pou salt i-worpe
 and for-roti to axin and erpe
 whar of pou ert makid
5. Clansi pe of pi misdede
 and lerne welle pi lif to lede
 þe while pou art aliue.
 to nene frend pou nab triste
 bot to one ihesu criste
 to child no to wiue.
6. Mi leue frendis ic ȝou bi-seche
 ȝung . old . poure and reche
 herkenp to god-is speche:

in þe name of god. and S. marie
 þoure sinful lif to amendie
 to-dai ic wol þow teche.

7. And pat he me let so wel to spek
 to dai þe deuil-is staf to brek
 an wip him so to fiȝte.

perto. par charite ic þou crie
 a pater noster. and aue marie
 in þe name of god al-miȝte.

8. Pat pees pat is in god-is huse
 to dai be a-mangis vse
 proȝ is holi grace:
 pat me giue lif. and gode ending
 and to þou þiue gode lusting
 in þiȝ silue place.

9. God him silf seiȝp in his gospel
 mi leue frendis ic wol þou tel
 nimip to me gome:
 o worde ic þou lie nelle
 of heuen blis no pine of helle.
 no of riche dome.

10. and of þe herrid sinnes seuene
 whar for men lesip heuene
 ic wol þou nemeni alle
 and har namis ic wol þou teche
 and hou hi wol men bi-peche
 and make ham to falle.

- I. 1 First at prude i wol be-gin. for hit is heuid of al sinne.
 [Pride.] ic hit wol þou do to wit. in holi boke hit is i writ.
 3 Lucifer pat was so briȝte. pat fairist was of al wiȝte.
 wip oute god in heuen nas. non so fair als he was.
 5 nas neuer non so fule ifund. as he in helle lip abund.
 nad he no more gilte. whar for he was of heuen ipilte
 7 a litil prude him was in-com. per-for god him hauip be-nome.
 heuen blisse pat euer sal last. and in to helle he is cast.
 9 per he sal woni euer more. and is prude abigge wel sore.
 alas. man whi artu prute. whannin commip pi fair schrute.

- 11 mid whate pou art ischrid aboute. noȝte of pe man boute doute.
 pine owen schond pou werist an. pat helip pi fleis and pi bone.
 13 ic wol pat pou iwit wel. hit nis bote a hori felle.
 pat is pine owen riȝt wede. bepenche pe man and hab drede.
 15 man and womman vnderstond pis. be-tak euch beste his.
 pat ert so fair mid bi gon. linin. wollin. glouis. and schone.
 17 pat pou art in hit so prute. ne sal pe leue neuer a cloute.
 per-for man ic pe for-bede. worldlich prude in hert and dede.
 19 and lede pi lif bi godis rede. to loui god and hab drede.
 pat pou be gode-is sone. and him to queme at pe dome.
 II. 21 Coueitise is pat oper. herkne nov leue broper.
 [Coue- per is mani man bi peiȝte. so pe fend him hauip iteiȝte.
 tise.]
 23 pe man pat is coueituse. ne commip he neuer to god-is huse.
 suche per bep al to fele. pat louip more pis world-is welle.
 25 pangodpat hap ham of erpe iwroȝte. and so swithe dere ham boȝte.
 he nel is catel spen in wast. ac euer he hit witip fast.
 27 he nold pat aliue nere. none so riche as he were.
 and euer so he hauip more. pe faster he gaderip to store.
 29 and euer he wol is lif so lede. in mochel sorow and in drede.
 nel he neuer hab rest. is mochil mukke to witi fast.
 31 pat ne mai in him slepe cum. lest is mukke be him be nome.
 leuer him wer ȝiue of is blode. pan ani man of is gode.
 33 nel he of opir ping hede. but is fule bodi fede.
 mid is siluir and is gold. noȝt is soule pat he schold.
 35 a-pan is muk he sit a-brode. he pat pus dop mid is gode.
 he ne penchith noȝt in is end. pat he sal of pis world wend.
 37 and vnderstonde noȝt he nelle. what he is no whoder he schel.
 his catel he wenip witi wel. oe in his soule penche he nelle.
 39 with is siluir and is gold. he wenip euer is lif hold.
 whan he wenip liuie wel. mid dep adun fal he schel.
 41 pe deuil benimip him is brep. moch sorow pan he him dep.
 for is gode pe fend him deriip. and is soul to helle he feriip.
 43 pe deuil is his executur. of is gold and is treasure.
 pat he so moch trist to. loke nou hou he is ago.
 45 perfor man in alle wise. ic pe for-bede coueitise.
 to world-is wel nab pou no triste. hit went awei so dop pe miste.
 47 her it is and her hit nis. al so farep pe world-is blis.
 ne be he neuer so riche. whan he lip a cold liche.

- 49 if he hauip an old clute. he mai be swipe prute.
 whar mid i-helid he sal be. pat noman nakid him ise.
- 51 of what he gadred an is was. nis pis rewþ. alas. alas.
- III. Pe prid sin so is onde. pat mochil nupe is in lond.
- 53 and euir hi quemip pe fend of helle. in woch maner ic wol þou tel.
 leue breþerin herknip now. and ic wol þou tell how.
- 55 world-is wel fallip vnliche. and noȝt euch man ilich.
 sum per beþ pat cun noȝt libbe. sum pat hauip frendis sibbe.
- 57 and sum per beþ pat swinkip sore. winne catel to hab more.
 ham silf fair to susteni. and euer more hi beþ nedi.
- 59 and sum per beþ leue broþer. pat more haþ pan anoper.
 and more loue of gode man. anoper wol after pan.
 areri cuntake.

[ends abruptly.]

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment.)

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 28.)

Respice in faciem christi tui &c. Augustinus.
 pendens nudatum pectus. rubet sanguineum latus. regia
 pallent ora. decora languent lumina. crura pendent marmorea.
 rigat terre beatos pedes sanguinis unda. De istis auctoritatibus anglicum.

- 1 Be-hold to pi lord man. whare he hangip on rode.
 and weep if pou miȝt. teris al of blode.
 and loke to is heued. wip þornis al be-wonde.
 and to is felle so bi-spette. and to pe sper-is wnde.
- 5 bi-hold to is brest nakid. and is blodi side.
 stiniith is armis. pat sprad bep so wide.
 his fair lere falowip. and dimmip is siȝte.
 per-to is hendi bodi. on rode so is y-tiȝte.
 his lendin so hangip. as cold as marbre stone.
- 10 for luste of lechuri. nas per neuer none.
 be-hold to is nailles. in hond and ek in fote.
 and how pe stremis ernip. of is swet blode.
 be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to.
 pou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.

15 turne him uppe. turne him doune. pi swete lemman.
ouer al pou findist him. blodi oper wan.

Dilexit nos et lauit nos a peccatis nostris in sanguine suo &c.

Leue for pe mi brest nakid. schinip glisminge.

mi side dep istunge. mi hondes sore bleding.

Quid misericordius ualet intelligi ipsi peccatori eternis tormentis dampnato et vnde se redimat non habenti quam ut dicat deus ipse peccatori. Dicit vero deus pater. Accipe unigenitum meum et da pro te. et ille filius tolle me et redime te. Anglicum expone.

Man pou hast pe for-lor. and ful neip to helle ibor.

20 wend a-ȝe and com to me. and ic wol underfang pe.

for first ic makid pe of. noȝt. and sip dere pe i-boȝt.

whan ic mi lif ȝef for pe. and i-hang was on tre. &c.

O homo; vide quid pro te patior sicut est dolor sicut dolor quo crucior. ad te clamo qui pro te morior. uides penas quibus afficio. uide clauos quibus confodior. si est tantus dolor exterior. interius est planctus grauior.

Man bi-hold what ic for pe. polid up pe rode tre

ne mai no kinnes wo be mare. pan min was po ic heng pare.

25 hire me man to pe gredind. for loue of pe biter deiend.

loke mi pinis biter and strang. wan ic was nailed proȝ fot and hond.

for pe. ic had hard stundes. dintes grete and sore wondes.

for pe biter drink ic dronk. and pou cunnest me no ponk.

wip-vte ic was ipinid sore. wip-in ic was mochil more.

30 for pou nelt ponk me. pe loue pat ich schowid pe &c.

[end.]

VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 58.)

Loue hauip me broȝt in lipir poȝt.

poȝt ic ab to blinne:

blinne to pench hit is for noȝt;

Neȝt is loue of sinne.

Sinne me hauip in care ibroȝt.

broȝt in mochil vn-winne:

winne to weld ic had i-poȝt;

poȝt is pæt ic am inne.

In me is care. how i ssal fare.

fare ic wol and funde.

fare ic wip outen are

ar i be broȝt to grunde.

VIII. A MORAL ODE.

(Egerton MS. 613, fol. 7-12; later copy, fol. 64-70.)

1. Ic¹ æm ælder þænne ic *wæs². a winter³ and a lore
ic wælde more þanne ic dude. mi wit ah to ben more
2. Wel lange ic habbe child iben⁴. a worde & ec⁵ a dede
pech⁶ ic beo a wintre eald. to ġung ic⁷ eom at⁸ rede
3. Vnnvwt⁹ lyf ic habbe ġe-læd¹⁰. & ġuet me pinh¹¹ ic lede
þanne ic me bi-panche¹². wel sore ic me ædrede
4. Mest al pæt ic habbe ydon. ys idelnesse and chilce
wel late ic habbe me¹³ bi-poht. bute me god do milce
5. Fele ydele word ic hable i-quepen. syðen¹⁴ ic speke cupe
& fele ġuinge deden¹⁵ i-do. pæt¹⁶ me of pinchet nupe
6. Al to lome ic habbe a-gult. a werche¹⁷ & ec a worde
al to muchel ic habbe i-spend. to litel y-leid an horde
7. Mest al pæt me likede ær. nu it me mys likeð¹⁸
pe muchel folġep his y-wil. him sulfne he bi-swikeð
8. Ic myhte¹⁹ habbe bet i-don. hadde ic per²⁰ y selpe
nu ic wolde, ac ic ne mai. for elde ne for un-helpe
9. Elde²¹ me is bi-stolen on. ær ic hit a-wuste
ne myht ic isen be-fore me. for smeke ne for myste
10. Arġe²² we beop to done god. to vuele²³ al to priste
more eie stont²⁴ man of manne. þanne him det²⁵ of criste

* The w is the Anglo-Saxon þ, the & the 7. The hyphens and commas are not in the MS. Some of the metrical points are inserted from the later MS.

- ¹ Ich. ² Þen ich wes. ³ awintre. ⁴ ibeon. a weorde. ⁵ ech.
⁶ peh. ⁷ tu ȝung. ⁸ a. ⁹ Vn-nut. ¹⁰ habb ilæd. ¹¹ pinch.
¹² penche. ¹³ me. ¹⁴ iqueden. syðen. ¹⁵ ȝunge dede. ¹⁶ pe.
¹⁷ weorche. ¹⁸ mis-lichet. ¹⁹ Ich mihte. ²⁰ þo. ²¹ Ylde.
²² ærwe. ²³ yfele. ²⁴ stent. ²⁵ do.

11. Þe wel ne deþ þe hwile he mei. wel oft hit hym scāl ruwen
penne hy mowen sculen & ripen. per þe hi ær seowen
12. Don ec to gode wēt ƿe muȝe. þa hwile ƿe buð a life
ne hopie no man to muchel. to childe ne to wyfe
13. Þe him selue for-ȝut for wife. oper¹ for childe
he sæl comen² on vuele stede. bute hym god be³ milde
14. Sende ec⁴ sum god be-foren hym. þe hwile ƿe ben aliue⁵
for betere his on almesse before. þaune ben after vyue⁶
15. Ne beo þe leure þan pi self⁷. pi mei ne pi moȝe⁸
⁹for sot ys þat ys oper mannes frond. betre þanne his oȝe
16. Ne hopie wif to hyre were. ne were to his wife
bue¹⁰ for him selue æfrech¹¹ man. þe whyle he bo alife
17. Wis is þe him sulf be-penþ¹². þa hwile þe he mot¹³ libbe
for sone willet him for-ȝyten¹⁴. þe fræmden & þo sibbe
18. Þe wel ne deþ þe wile he mai. ne scal he wanne¹⁵ he wolde
mani¹⁶ mannes sor ƿe swynch. habbet ofte alle vn holde¹⁷
19. Ne solde no man don a ferst. ne sclakien¹⁸ wel to done
for mani man bi-hoted¹⁹ wel. he²⁰ it forȝytet sone
20. Þe man þe wule siker ben. to habbe godes blisse
do wel him silf þe wile he mai. þanne haued he it mid²¹ ywisse
21. Þos²² riche men wened ben sikere²³. purh walles²⁴ & purh diche
he ded his eitte on²⁵ sikere stede. þe hi send²⁶ to heuene-riche
22. For per ne þarf he ben of drad²⁷. of fure ne of peve²⁸
per ne mai it hym bi-nimen²⁹. þe lope ne þe leue³⁰
23. Þer ne þerf he habbe kare. of wiue ne of childe
þider we sended suuel & bred³¹. to litel³² & to selde
24. Þider we solden drawen & don. wel oft & wel ƿe-lome
for per ne scal me us nontbinimen³³. mid wronge ne mid woȝe³⁴
25. Þider we scolde ƿerne drawen & don³⁵. wolde ƿe me ileue
for per ne mai hit ou bi-nimen³⁶. þe king ne þe scirreue³⁷

¹ oðer. ² sceal cume. ³ beo. ⁴ æch. ⁵ hwile he mei to heuene.
⁶ seouene. ⁷ þene þe sulf. ⁸ mæi ne oī mæje. ⁹ sot is ƿe is oðres.
¹⁰ beo. ¹¹ æurich. ¹² sulfne bi-penð. ¹³ hwile he mote. ¹⁴ wulleð
hine for-ȝite. ¹⁵ hwenne. ¹⁶ manies. ¹⁷ sare iswinch. habbet oft
unholde. ¹⁸ slawen. ¹⁹ bi-hateð. ²⁰ þe. ²¹ ƿen haued he mid.
²² þes. ²³ weneð beo siker. ²⁴ walle. ²⁵ his a. ²⁶ þe sent. ²⁷ olerf
beon of dred. ²⁸ þeoue. ²⁹ mei hi bi-nime. ³⁰ laðe ne ƿe leoue.
³¹ sendet & sulf bereð. ³² lite. ³³ naht bi nime. ³⁴ mid wrancwise
dome. ³⁵ & don *omitted*. ³⁶ bi-nimen eow. ³⁷ ne se ireue.

26. Al pat beste pat ge we habbet¹. pider we scolde sende
for per we it muwen² finden eft. & habben abuten³ ende
27. Pe pe her det ani god. for to habben⁴ goddes ore
al he it scal finden per. & hundred felde more
28. Pe pe ehte wile healden wel. pe wile he mai his welden
giue his for godes luue. eft heo hit scullen a-finden⁵
29. Vre iswinch & ure tilpe. is este iwuned to swinden
ac pat we dot for godes luue. eft we it scullen afinden
30. Ne scal non vuel⁶ ben vn-bout. ne non god vn-for-ſolde
vuel we doð al to muchel. & god lasse panne we scolde
31. Pe pe mest deð nu to gode. & pe pe lest to laðe
ayper to lutel & to muchel. scal pinchen eft hym baðe
32. Per me scal vre werkes weſen. bi-foren pen heuene kinge
& giuen us vre swinches lyen. after vre urninge
33. Eure ilc man mid pan pe he⁷ haued. mai biggen heueriche
pe pe more haued & pe pe lasse. bope mai iliche
34. He also mid his penie. pe pe⁸ oper mid his punde
pat is pe wunder-likeste ſhare⁹. pat ein man eure funde
35. And pe pe more ne mai don. bute¹⁰ mid his gode panke
al se wel se pe haued. godes feale manke¹¹
36. And god¹² can more panc. ðan pe him giued lesse
al his werkes & his weies. is milce & rihtſinneſſe¹³
37. Lutel loc¹⁴ is gode lef. pat comed of gode wille
& eð-lete muchel ſyue. ðenne ðe heorte is ille
38. Heuene & erpe he ouer-sihð. his eſen bed so britte
sunne. mone. dai. & fur. bud puſtre to-ſenes his lithte
39. Nis him nout for-hole ni hud. so muchel bet¹⁵ his mihte
nis it no so derne idon. ne a swa puſtre nihte
40. He wot wat deht¹⁶ & penchet. alle quike wihte
nis no louerd swilc se is crist. na king swilc vre drihte
41. Heuene & herpe & al pat is. be loken in his honde
he ded al pat his willes is. a watere & a londe
42. He makede fisses inne pe see. & fuðeles inne pe lofte
he wit & walt¹⁷ alle ping. & he scop alle ſcefte¹⁸

¹ pet betste per we hedde. ² mihte. ³ hadde bute. ⁴ for hadde.
⁵ penne deð he his wel ihealden. ⁶ nan uuel. ⁷ he omitted. ⁸ se ðe.
⁹ wunder-lukeſte ware. ¹⁰ bute omitted. ¹¹ marke. ¹² And oft god.
¹³ rihtwiſneſſe. ¹⁴ lac. ¹⁵ bið. ¹⁶ deð. ¹⁷ wealdeð. ¹⁸ ealle 3e ſceafte.

43. He is ord abuten orde. & ende abuten ende
he one is eure on elche stede. wende war þu wende
44. He is buuen vs & bi-nepen. bi-foren & bi-hinde
þe þe godes wille ðe¹. eiðer he mai him finde
45. Elche rune he i-hurd. & he wot alle dede
he purð-sihð elches mannes panc. þat scal us to rede
46. Þo þe breked godes hese. & gultet so ilome
wet sulle hi segge² oper don. at þe muchele dome
47. Þo þe³ luueden vnriht. & vuel lif ladde
wat scullen hi seggen oper don. par engles bed of dredde
48. Hwat sculle we beren bi-foren us⁴. mid wan sculle we him
i-quemen⁵
we þe neure god ne duden. þe heuenliche demen
49. Per sculle ben deofles swo fele. þe wulled us for-wreien
nabbet hi noping for-ðyte. of al þat hi ere seðen⁶
50. Al þat we mis-duden her. hit wullet cupe pere
buten we habben it ibet. þe wile we her were
51. Al hi habbet an here i-write. þat we mis-duden here
þei we it nulten ne i-seien⁷. hi weren vre i-fere
52. Hwet scullen horlinges do. þe swikele⁸ þe for-sworene
wi swo fele beod i-cleped. swa feuwe beod i-corene
53. Wi hwi were he bi-ðite. to wan were hi i-borene
þe sculle ben to depe i-demd. & eure mo for-lorene
54. Elch man scal him sulne par. bi-clepiean & ec demen⁹
his aße werc & his ipanc. to witnesce he scal temen
55. Ne mai hym na man al swa. wel demen ne al sa rihte¹⁰
for nan ni cnawed him swa wel. buten one dritte
56. Elc man wot him sulue best. his werc & his i-wille
þe þe lest wot, seit ofte mest. & þe þe it wot¹¹ is stille
57. Nis no witnesse al so mochel. so mannes howe heorte
hwa se segge þat he beo al¹². him self wat best his smerte
58. Elc man scal him suelf demen. to depe oper to liue
þe witnesse of his owe werc. to oper ðis him scal driue

¹ deð. ² we seggen. ³ þa ða. ⁴ us omitted. ⁵ we cweman.
⁶ hi isejen. ⁷ hi nuste ne ni sejen. ⁸ swikene. ⁹ him ðer bi-
clupien. & ech sceal him demen. ¹⁰ ne swa rihte. ¹¹ ðe ðe hit wat
eal. ¹² hal.

59. Eal pat eure iſc man haue*d* i-do. ſutpe he com to manne
ſwilc hit ſeie on boc¹ i-writen. he ſcal it penche panne²
60. Ac drihte ne demed nanne man. after his bi-ginninge
ac hiſ³ lib ſcal beo ſwilc. ſe bued hiſ endinge
61. Ac ȝif pe ende iſ euel, al it iſ uuel. & al god⁴, ȝif god iſ ende⁵
god ȝune pat ure end beo god. & wite pet he uſ lende⁶
62. Pe men pe nele do no god. ne neure god liſ leden
aer ded⁷ & dom come to⁸ hiſ dure. he mai ſore a-dreden
63. Pat he ne muwe penne bidde ore. for it itit ilome
pi he iſ wiſ pe bit & be-ȝit⁹. & bet be-fore dome
64. Penne ded iſ ate¹⁰ dure. wel late he biddet ore
wel late he leted vuel weorc. pe hit ne mai do na mare
65. ¹¹Sunne let pe, & pu naht hire, panne puſ ne miht do no more
for-pi he iſ ſot, pe ſwa abit, to habbe goddeſ hore
66. Peh hweo*ð*er we it iluuet wel. for drihte ſul*ð* hit ſede
a wulche time ſo eure pe man. of-pinchet hiſ miſ-dede
67. Oper later op*er* raper. milce he ſcal i-meten
ac pe pe nout naue*d*¹² ibet. wel muchel he ſcal beten
68. Mani man ſeid wo recke of pine. pe ſcal habben ende
ne bidde ic no bet beo a-luſe*d*¹³. a domeſdai of bende
69. Lutel wat he hwat iſ pine. & lutel he it icwowe*ð*¹⁴
wilc hete iſ per ſoule wunet. hu biter wind per blouwet
70. Hadde he ibeon per anne dai. op*er* twa bare tide
nolde he for al middan eard. pe p*ri*dde per abide
71. Pat habbet iſe*d* pat comen panne. pit wuſte mid iwiſſe
uel iſ pine ſeoue ȝer. for ſeoue nihtes bliſſe
72. And ure bliſſe pe ende ha*ſ*h. for endeliſe pine
betre iſ wori water to drinke¹⁵. penne atter i-menge mid wine
73. Swuneſ brede iſ ſwupe ſwete. ſo iſ of wilde dere
ac al to duere he i-bu*ſ*ȝe*d*¹⁶. pat ȝiue*d* pere-fore hiſ ſwere
74. Ful wombe mai liht-liche ſpeken. of hunger & of faſten
ſwa mai of pine pe naht not. hu hi ſcullen ileſten¹⁷
75. Hadde he ifonde*d* ſume hwile¹⁸. he wolde al ſeggen op*er*
e*ð*-lete him were. wi*ſ*. & child. ſuſter. & fader. & broper

¹ ſi aboc ² iſenche o*nn*e. ³ ac al hiſ. ⁴ & god. ⁵ penne. ⁶ lenne.
⁷ die*ð*. ⁸ æt. ⁹ o*ð*e beot & beat. ¹⁰ dea*ð* iſ æt hiſ. ¹¹ *ſt. 65 iſ omitted.*
abit = abides, waits. ¹² na*ſ*o naht. ¹³ ilu*ſ*d. ¹⁴ icwawe*ð*. ¹⁵ weter idrunke.
¹⁶ hi bi*ð*o. ¹⁷ hu pine ſceal aleſten. ¹⁸ Hedde hiſ a-fande*d* ſume ſtunde.

76. ¹Al he wolde operluker don. & operluker penche
 77. ȝanne he bi-pouhte on helle fur. pe nowiht ne mai aquenche
 78. Eure he wolde inne wa her. & inne pine ² wunien
 wid pan pe mihte helle pine. bi-fluen & bi-scunien
 78. Eð-lete him were al woruldes ³ wele. & al eordliche ⁴
 for to pe muchele murcð cume. pat is heunenriche ⁵
 79. I ⁶ wulle nu comen eft to pe dome. pat ⁷ ic eow er of sede
 on pat dai, & at pe dome. us helpe crist & rede
 80. ȝper we maȝen beon eðe of drad ⁸. & harde us adrede
 per elc sceal i-seo bi-foren him. his word & ec his dede
 81. Eal scal ben panne ⁹ cud. pat man luȝen her & stelen
 al scal ben per vñwrien. pat men wruȝen her & helen
 82. We scullen alre manne lif. icnawe per al so vre owe
 per sculle heueninges ben. pe heiȝe & pe louȝe
 83. Ne scal pei noman scamien per. ne perf he him adrede
 ȝif him here of-pinned his gult. & beted his misdede
 84. For heom ne scamet ne ne gramet. pe sculle beon iboruwene ¹⁰
 ac pe opre habbet scame & grame. pat sculle beon forlorene ¹¹
 85. Pe dom scal sone ben idon. ne last he nowit longe
 ne scal him noman mene per. of strengþe ne of wrange
 86. ȝo scullen habben hardne dom. pe here weren herde
 pa pe euele heolden wreche men. & vuele laȝes rerde ¹²
 87. Ac ¹³ after pan pe ¹⁴ he haued idon. he ¹⁴ scal per beon idemed
 blipe mai he panne buen. pe god haued ¹⁵ iquemed
 88. Alle ȝo pat isprunge beð. of adam & of eue
 ealle he sculle puder come. for soþe we it ileued
 89. ȝo pe habbed wel idon. after heore mihte
 to heunenriche ¹⁶ he scullen. ford mid vre drihte
 90. ȝo pe nabbeð god idon. & per-inne beð ifunde
 he scullen falle swiþe rape. in to helle grunde
 91. ȝær ¹⁷ inne he scullen wunie. buten ore & ende
 ne brecð neuereuft crist helle dure. to lese hem ¹⁸ of bende

¹ Stanza 76 is omitted. ² wawe. ³ eal woruld. ⁴ eordliche blisse.
⁵ cume. ȝis murhðe mid iwise. ⁶ Ich. ⁷ pe. ⁸ dredde. ⁹ ȝen
 ȝenne. ¹⁰ iboreȝe. ¹¹ . & oðer fele sorȝe. ¹² arerde. ¹³ and.
¹⁴ omit pe and he. ¹⁵ hað wel. ¹⁶ scule faren. ¹⁷ hi wunie sculen
 a & buten ende. ¹⁸ for lese hi.

92. Nis no sellic pei heom beo wo. & hem beo ¹vnepe
²nele neureit crist polie deð. for lesen heom of diepe
93. Enes drihte helle brac. his frend he ut broutte
 him self he polede dieð for hom. wel dore he us bouhte
94. Nolde it mouwe don for meý³. ne suster for broper
 nolde it sune don for fader. ne noman for oper
95. Ure⁴ lauerd for his preles. ipined was on rode
 ure bendes he unbond. & bouht us mid his blode
96. We ġiened vnepe for his louue. a sticche of vre brede
 ne penche we nout pat he scal deme. po⁵ quike & to⁵ dede
97. Muchele lune he us cudde. wolde we it understonde
 pat vre eldrene mis-duden. we habbet vuele an honde
98. Dieð com in pis middenerd. purh pe ealde deofles onde
 & synne & sorġe & ġe-swinch. a watere & ec⁶ alonde
99. Vres formes faderes gult. we abigget alle
 al his of-sprunge after hym. in herme is bi-falle
100. Þurst. & hunger. chule. & hete. eche & al unelpe⁶
 purh dieð com in pis middenerd. & oper vnisalpe⁷
101. Niere no⁸ man elles dieð. ne sic. ne non⁸ vn-ysele
 ac mihten libbe eure mo. a blisse & on hele
102. Lutel ipenchð mani man. hu muchel wes pe synne
 for⁹ pan polied alle died. pe comen of here cunne
103. Here sunne & ec vre owen. sore us mai of pinche
 for in⁵ synne we libbet alle¹⁰. in sorewen & in swinche
104. Sudpe god nam swa muchele wreche. for ane misdede
 pe pat so muchel & swa⁵ oft mis doð. muġen us sore¹¹ adrede
105. Adam & his of-spring. for one bare sunne
 was fele hundred wintre in helle. in pine & in vnwunne
106. And po pe leded here lif | mid vnriht & mid⁵ wronge
 bute it godes milce do | sculle beo per wel longe
107. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. & al swa is his mihte
 & nis his milce nawiht lasse. ac bi ðes ilke wihte
108. More he one mai for-ġiuen. penne alfolc gulte cunne
 deofel suelf⁵ mihte habbe milce. ġif he it¹² bidde gunne

¹ un ietse. ² sceal neure. ³ mei. ⁴ Vre ealre. ⁵ omits these.
⁶ unhelðe. ⁷ uniselðe. ⁸ un sele. ⁹ whan ealle polied dieð. ¹⁰ alle
 her. ¹¹ eaðe. ¹² bigunne.

109. Ðe ðe godes milce sêchð. iwis he mai is finde
ac helle kinge is ¹oreles. wið þa pe he mai binde
110. Ðe ðe deþ his wille mest. he haueþ wurst mede
his beað scal beo wallinde pich. his bed berninde gleden
111. Wurs he deð his gode wiues ². þene his fulle feonde
god sculde alle godes frend | a wiht scuche ³ freonde
112. Neure on helle ic ne com | ne comen ic per ne reche
ðeh ich elches wurldes wele. per inne mihte fecche
113. Ðeh ic wulle seggen eow. þat wise men ut ⁴ sede
and aboke ⁵ it is i-write. per me mai it rede
114. Ic it wulle segge heom | pe hem self it nusten
& warnen heom wit heore hearne ⁶. Gif hi me wulled lusten
115. Wnder-stondet nu to me. æidi ⁷ men & earme
Ic wulle telle of helle pine. & warnie ow wið herme
116. On helle is vnger & perst. vuele tuo ifere
pos pine polied þo. pe were mete nipinges here
117. þor is woninge ⁸ & wop. after eche strete
hi fared fram hete to pe chele. fram chele to pe hete
118. Þanne hi beod in pe hete. pe chele ⁹ ðinchet blisse
þenne hi comeð eft to chele. of hete hi habbed misse
119. Aiper hem deð wa inou. nabbet hi none lisse
nuten hi weper ded wurst. mid neure non ¹⁰ iwisse
120. Hi walked eure & sechet reste. ac hi ne muþen imeten ¹¹
for þi hi nolden þo ¹² wile | hi mihten here sunne beten ¹³
121. Hi seched reste per non nis. ac ¹⁴ þi ne muwen ifinde ¹⁵
ac walked weri up & dun. al ¹⁴ se water deð mid winde
122. Þis beod þo pe weren her. on þonke vn-stedefaste
& þo god bi-heten auht. & nolden it ilaste
123. Ðe god weorc bigunne. & ful enden hit nolden
pe ¹⁶ weren her. & nupe per. & nusten wet he ¹⁷ wolden
124. Þere is pich þat eure wealð. þat sculle bapien inne
þo pe ladde vuel lif. in feoh ¹⁸ end in iġinne

¹ are lies. ² wines. ³ swiche. ⁴ us. ⁵ hi hit write. ⁶ unfreme.
⁷ ædi. ⁸ wanunge. ⁹ chelecheð blisse. ¹⁰ whether him deð wurs mid
nane. ¹¹ mugeu imete. ¹² þi ði nolden. ¹³ bete. ¹⁴ ac and al
omitted. ¹⁵ hi finde. ¹⁶ nu. ¹⁷ hi. ¹⁸ feoht.

125. ¹Per is fur pat eure barnð. ne mai hit nawiht quenche
her-inne beod pe wes to lef. wrecche men to swenche
126. Per is fur pat is vndredfelde | hatere panne beo vre ²
ne mai it quenchen salt water. nanene strien ³ ne sture ⁴
127. Po pe were swikele men. & fulle of vuele wrenche
po pe ne mihte euel don. & lef was it to ⁵ penche
128. Po pe luueden reuing & stale. hordom. & drunke
& pe ⁶ on pes deofles weorkes | blipeliche swunke
129. Po pe were so lease. pat me hi ne mihte ileuen
med ġeorne domes men. & wrancwise reuen ⁷
130. Pe oþre mannes wif wes lef. his awene eð-lete
& po pe sunegede muchel. on drunke & on ⁸ ete
131. Pe wrecchen bi-nemen hure ehte. & leiden huere on horde ⁹
pe lutel leten of godes bode ¹⁰. & of godes worde
132. And of his owen nolde ġinen. per he sei pe nede
ne nolde ihuren godes sonde. per pe ¹¹ sette his beode
133. Po ¹² pe weren ¹³ operes mannes pinc ¹⁴. leure panne ic scolde
& weren al to gredi. of suelfer & ¹⁵ of golde
134. And po ¹² pe vntreunesse deden. ġam ¹⁶ hi ahte ben holde
& leten pat hi scolde doin. & duden pet hi wolde
135. Po pe ġysceres ¹⁷ weren | of pis woruldes ehte
& dude pat pe lope gost. hem tihte & ec ¹⁸ tauhte
136. And alle po ¹² ðen eni wise. deoflen her iquemde
po beoð nu mid him | an helle for-don & for-dempde
137. Bute po ¹² pe ofspouhte sore. her here ¹⁹ mis-deden
& gunnen here gultes beten. & betere lif leden
138. Peor beð naddren & snaken. eueten & frude ²⁰
pa tered & freted pe uuele speken. pe nihtfulle ²¹ & pe prute
139. Neure sunne per ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre
per is muchel godes hete. & muchel godes ġeorre
140. Eure per is vuel smech. pusterneesse & eie
nis per neure oper liht. panne pe swarte leie

¹ The later MS. transposes the stanzas 125 and 126, and begins 125 with: *Dis is pe.* ² hundred fealde hattre ðen vre. ³ striem. ⁴ i. e. nor Avon stream nor Stour. ⁵ was to. ⁶ a. ⁷ ireue. ⁸ a drunken & en. ⁹ Pe wrecche be-nam his ehte. & leide he on horde. ¹⁰ bibode. ¹¹ he. ¹² pa. ¹³ wes. ¹⁴ ðing. ¹⁵ end. ¹⁶ dude. ¹⁷ witteres and omits weren. ¹⁸ to. ¹⁹ of ðufte sare heore. ²⁰ frute. ²¹ nið fulle.

141. Per ligget laðliche fend. in stronge raketeie
pat buð pe pe were mid gode. on heuene wel heie
142. Per buð ateliche fend. & eisliche wihte
pos sculle pa wrecchen i-son¹. pe sunege purð² sihte
143. Per is pe lope sathanas. & belsebuc pe³ ealde
Iepe he⁴ muwen ben of drard. pe hine sculled bi-helde⁵
144. Ne mai non heorte it penche. ne no⁶ tunge ne can telle
hu muchele pine. &⁷ hu vele. senden⁸ inne helle
145. Of⁹ po pine pe pere bued¹⁰. nelle ic hou nout¹¹ leioſen
nis it bute gamen & gleo. al pat man mai here dreoſen
146. Að¹² ȝet ne deð heom nout so wo. in po lope biende¹³
bute pat hi witeð pat heore pine. ne scal neure habben ende
147. Per buð po hepenemen. pe were lawe lese
pe heom nas nout of godes bode¹⁴. ne of godes hese
148. Vuele cristenemen. hi bud here i-vere
po pe heore cristen-dom. vuele heolden here
149. Ȝut hi bud a wurse stede. on pere helle grunde
ne sculle hi neure comen vp¹⁵. for marke ne for punde
150. Ne mai heom noper helpen per. i-bede ne almesse
for nis noper inne helle. ore ne forȝiuenesse
151. Sculde him elc¹⁶ man pe wile he mai¹⁷. of pos helle pine
and warnie æc¹⁶ his frend per wid. so ic habbe mine
152. Po pe scilden heom ne cunnen. ic heom wulle teache
ich kan beo ȝif i¹⁸ scal. lichame & soule liache¹⁹
153. Lete we pat god for-bet. alle mancunne²⁰
& do pe pat he us hat. & scilde we us wid sunne
154. Lauie we god mid wre heorte. & mid al vre mihte
& vre emcristene also²¹ us suelf. swa us lerne drihte
155. Al pat me rat & singð²². be-fore godes borde
al it hanged & bi-halt. bi pisse twam worde
156. Alle godes lawe he fulð. pe newe & pe²³ ealde
he pe pos twa laue. haued²⁴. & wel hi wule healde

¹ i-son. ² suneȝede ōurh. ³ belzebub se. ⁴ eaðe hi. ⁵ scule bi-healde. ⁶ iðenche. ne. ⁷ na. ⁸ sunden. ⁹ Wið. ¹⁰ beoð. ¹¹ eow naht. ¹² End. ¹³ ða laðe bende and omits bute following. ¹⁴ pe nes naht of godes bi-bode. ¹⁵ vt. ¹⁶ ech. ¹⁷ muȝe. ¹⁸ ich. ¹⁹ leche. ²⁰ manne cunne. ²¹ eal. ²² ræt & eal pat me singð. ²³ ða. ²⁴ haftð.

32 A MOR. ODE. WORK FOR GOD'S LOVE & THE NARROW WAY.

157. Ac hi buð wunder erved helde. swa ofte we¹ gulted alle
for it is strong to stonde longe. & liht it¹ is to falle
158. Ac drihte crist he ðiue us strence. stonde pat we mote
& of alle vre gultes, unne us come² bote
159. We wilnied efter worlde³ wele. pe longe ne mai ileste
& leggeð al ure iswinch. on pinge un-stede-faste⁴
160. Swunche we for godes luue. half pat we doð for ehte
ne were⁵ we nout swa bi-cherd. ne swa vuele bi-cauhte⁶
161. ðif we serueden god. so we doð erninges
more we haueden of⁷ heuene. panne eorles oper⁸ kinges
162. Ne muwen hi her⁹ werien heom wid chele. wid purst. ne wid
hunger
ne wid elde¹⁰, ne wid deð. pe eldre¹⁰ ne pe ðeonger
163. Ac per nis hunger ne purst ne dep. ne vnhelpe ne elde
of pisse riche we penchet oft. & of pere to selde
164. We scolden alle us bi-penche. oft & wel ilome
hwet we beð. & to pan¹¹ we sculle. & of wan we come
165. Hu lutel wile we beð her. hu longe elles ware
hwat we muðen habben her. & whet elles hware¹²
166. ðif we were wise men. pis we scolden ipenche
bute we wurpe us iwar. pes worlde us wule for-drenche
167. Mest alle men he ðiued drinke. of one deofles scenche
he sceal him cunne sculde weð. ðif he him¹³ nele screnche
168. Mid ealm[i]hties¹⁴ godes luue. vte pe us bi-werien
wid pes¹⁵ wrecches worlde luue. pat he ne¹⁶ mawe us derien
169. Mid fasten. & almesse. & ibede. werie we us wid sunne
Mid po wepnen pe god haued ðiuen | alle¹⁷ mancunne
170. Læte we pe brode¹⁸ stret. & pe¹⁹ wei bene
pe lat pe niðeðe del to helle of manne. & mo ic wene
171. Go we pene narewe²⁰ wei. & pene wei grene
per forð-fareð lutel folc. ac it is feir & scene
172. Pe brode¹⁸ stret is vre iwil. ðe is us lod for to lete²¹
pe ðe al folewed²² his wil. fared bi pusse strete

¹ omits we and it. ² come to. ³ woruld. ⁴ unstedefeste. ⁵ beo.
⁶ bi-kehte. ⁷ hedden en. ⁸ her &. ⁹ omits her. ¹⁰ ulde. uldre.
¹¹ beoð to whan. ¹² finde pere. ¹³ hine. ¹⁴ ealmihtiges. ¹⁵ ðises.
¹⁶ omit ne. ¹⁷ biðiten. ¹⁸ brade. ¹⁹ ðene. ²⁰ nærewne. ²¹ to
forlæte. ²² eal folgeð.

173. Hi muwen lihtliche gon. mid ðere nuðer¹ hulde
 ðurh ane godliese wude. in-to ane bare felde
174. Þe narewei is godes hes. per-forð farð wel feuwe
 pat buð ða pe heom sculdeð ðeorne. wid elche un-ðeawe
175. Þos goð un-iepe to-ðeanes² pe clive. aþean pe heþe hulle
 pos leteð al here aþen wil. for godes hese to fulle
176. Go we alle pene wei. for he us wulle bringe
 mid po faire fewe³ men. be-foren heuene kinge
177. Þer is alre meruþe⁴ mest. mid englene songe
 pe pis⁵ a þusent wintre þer. ne pincð him noht to longe
178. Þe pe lest haueð. haueð⁶ so muchel. pat he ne bit no more
 pe ðe blisse for ðos for-lat. it him mai rewe sore
179. Ne mai non vuel ne non wane⁷. beon inne godes riche
 ðeh per beð wunienges⁸ fele. elc oþer vn-iliche
180. Sume per habbet lasse murhðe. & sume habbed more
 after þan pe hi⁹ dude her. after þan pe hi swonke¹⁰ sore
181. Ne scal per ben bred ne win. ne oþer cunnes este
 god one¹¹ scal beo eche lif. & blisse. & eche reste
182. Ne scal per beo fou¹² ne grei. ne cunig ne ermine
 ne ocquerne¹³ ne martres cheole. ne beuer ne sabeline
183. Ne scal per beo sced¹⁴ ne scrud. ne woruld wele none
 al pe murhðe pe me us bi-hat. al it scal beo god one
184. Ne mai non murhðe beo so muchel. so is godes sihte
 he is soð sunne & briht. & dai a-buten nihte
185. He is elches godes ful. nis him noþing ȝit¹⁵ vten
 no god nis him wane. pe wunied him abuten
186. Þer is wele abute grame¹⁶. & reste abuten swinche
 pe mai & nele pider come. sore it him scal ofþinche¹⁷
187. Þer is blisse abuten treþe. & lif abuten deape
 pe eure scullen wunien per. bliþe muwen ben eþe
188. Þer is ȝeoþeðe bute ulde. & hele abuten vn-helðe
 nis per sorewe ne sor. ne neure nan vn-sealþe
189. Þer me scal drihte sulf i-seon. swa he is mid iwisse
 he one mai & scal al beo. engle & manne blisse

¹ under. ² gað unieðe ȝeanes. ³ te feawe feire. ⁴ murhðe. ⁵ is.
⁶ haueð hað. ⁷ ne nawane. ⁸ wununges. ⁹ omits hi. ¹⁰ swanc.
¹¹ ane. ¹² fah. ¹³ aquierne. ¹⁴ scier. ¹⁵ na wið. ¹⁶ gane. ¹⁷ The
 later MS. ends here.

190. And ðeh ne beod heore ege naht. alle iliche brihte
 ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
191. On pisse liue hi heren nout. alle of one mihte
 ne per ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ghte
192. Ðo scullen more of him seon. pe luuede him her more
 & more icnawen & iwiten. his mihte & his ore
193. On him hi scullen finden al pat man mai to lesten
 hali boc hi sculle iseon. al pat hi her nusten
194. Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges
 he one is muchele mare & betere. panne alle opere pinges
195. Inoh he haued pe hine haueð. pe alle ping wealdeð
 of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is pe hine bi-healdeð
196. God is so mere & swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
 pat al pat is. & al pat wes. is wurse penne he & lessé
197. Ne mai it neure nō man oper segge mid iwisse
 hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. pe beod inne godes blisse
198. To pere blisse us bringe god. pe rixlet abuten ende
 penne he vre soule vn-bint. of licames bende
199. Crist ghyue us leden her swilc lif. & habben her swilc ende
 pat we moten puder come. wanne we henne wenðe. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

IX. ST. DUNSTAN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 51.)

- Seint Dunstan was of Engeland: icode of gode more
- 2 Miracle oure louerd dude for him: er he were ibore
 For þo he was in his moder wombe: a candelmasse day
- 4 Per folc was at church ynou: as to pe tyme lay
 As hi stode mid here liȝt: as me dop ȝut nou
- 6 Here liȝt aqueynte oueral: here non nuste hou
 Her liȝt hit brende suype wel: and her liȝt hit was oute
- 8 Pat folc stod in gret wonder: and also in grete doute
 And hi speke ech to oper: in whiche manere hit were
- 10 Hou hit queynte so sodeynliche: pe liȝt pat hi here
 ¶ As hi stode and speke perof: in gret wounder echon
- 12 Seint Dunstanes moder taper: afure worp anon

- pat heo huld on hire hond: heo nuste whannes hit com
 14 pat folc stod and bihuld: and gret wonder perof nom
 Ne non nuste wannes hit com: bote purf our louerdess grace
 16 perof hi tende here liȝt: alle in þe place
 ¶ What was pat oure louerd crist: þe liȝt fram heuene sende
 18 And pat folc pat stod aboute: here taperes perof tende
 Bote of pat holi child: pat was in hire wombe pere
 20 Al Engelonde scholde þe bet beo iliȝt: pat hit ibore were
 Þis child was ibore neoȝe hondred ȝer: and fyue and tuenti ariȝt
 22 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Þe furste ȝer of þe crowning: of þe king Adelston
 24 His moder het kenedride: his fader Herston
 ¶ Þo þis child was an vrpe ibore: his freond nome perto hede
 26 Hi lete hit do to Glastnebury: to norischi and to fete
 To teche him eke his bileue: pater noster and crede
 28 Þe child wax and wel ipeȝ: for hit moste nede
 ¶ Lute ȝeme he nom to þe wordle: to alle godnisse he drouȝ
 30 Ech man pat hurde of him speke: hadde of him ioȝe ynouȝ
 Þo he was of manes wit: to his vncl he gan go
 32 Þe archebischof of Canterbury: seint Aldelm pat was þo
 pat makede wiȝ him ioȝe ynouȝ: and euere þe lengere þe more
 34 Þo he seȝ of his godnisse: and of his wyse lore
 For deȝnte pat he hadde of him: he let him sone bringe
 36 Bifore þe prince of Engeland: Adelstan þe kyng
 Þe kyng him makede ioȝe ynouȝ: and grantede al his bone
 38 Of what ping so he wolde bidde: if hit were to done
 Þo bad he him an abbei: pat he was forp on ibroȝt
 40 Þi* þe toun of Glastnebury: pat he ne wornde him noȝt [*? p?]
 ¶ Þe king grantede his bone: and after him also
 42 Edmund his proper pat was king: in his poer ido
 To Glastnebury wende sone: þis gode man seint Dunstan
 44 Þo beye þe kynges him ȝeue leue: Edmund and Adelstan
 ¶ Of þe hous of Glastnebury: a gret ordeynour he was
 46 And makede moche of gode reule: pat neuer er among hem nas
 Ac pat hous pat furst bigonne: four hondred ȝer bifore
 48 And eke preo and vyfti: er seint Dunstan were ibore
 For þer was ordre of monekes: er seint patrik com
 50 And er seint Austyn to Engelonde: brouȝte cristendom.

- And seint patrick deide tuo hondred : and tuo and vyfti þer
 52 After pat oure suete leuedi: oure louerd here ber
 Ac none monekes þer nere furst: bote as in hudinge echon
 54 And as men pat drowe to wyldernisse: for drede of godes fon.
 ¶ Seint Dunstan and seint Adelwold: as oure louerd hit bisay
 56 I-ordeyned to preostes were: al in one day
 þer after sone to Glastnebury: seint Dunstan anon wende
 58 He was abbod þer ymaked: his lyf to amende
 ¶ And for he nolde bi his wille: no tyme idel beo
 60 A priuei smyþpe bi his celle: he gan him biseo
 For whan he moste of oreisouns: reste for werinisse
 62 To worke he wolde his honden do: to fleo idelnisse
 Seruie he wolde poure men: þe wyle he miȝte deore
 64 Al þe dai for þe loue of god: he ne kipte of hem non hure
 And whan he sat at his worc þer: his honden at his dede
 66 And his his hurte mid ihesu crist: his mouþ his bedes bede
 ¶ So pat al at one tyme: he was at preo stedes
 68 His honden þer, his hurte at god: his mouþ to bidde his bedes
 þerfore þe deucl hadde of him: gret enuye and onde
 70 O tyme he cam to his smyþpe: alone him to fonde
 Riȝt as þe sonne wende adoun: riȝt as he womman were
 72 And spac wiþ him of his worc: wiþ laȝinge chere
 And seide pat heo hadde wiþ him: gret worc to done
 74 Treoflinge heo smot her and þer: in anoper tale sone
 ¶ Pat holi man hadde gret wonder: pat heo was and pere
 76 He sat longe and biþoȝte him: longe hou hit were
 He biþoȝte him ho hit was: he droȝ forþ his tonge
 78 And leide in þe hote fur: and spac faire longe
 Forte þe tonge was al afure: and sippe stille ynouȝ
 80 Þe deucl he hente bi þe nose: and wel faste drouȝ
 He tuengde and schok hire bi þe nose: pat þe fur out blaste
 82 Þe deucl wrickede her and þer: and he huld euere faste
 He ȝal and hupte and drouȝ aȝe: and makede grislish bere
 84 He nolde for al his biȝete: pat he hadde icome pere
 Mid his tonge he snytte hire nose: and tuengde hire sore
 86 For hit was wipinne þe nyȝte: he nemiȝte iseo nomore
 Þe schrewe was glad and blipe ynouȝ: þo he was out of his honde
 88 He fleȝ and gradde bi þe lifte: pat me hurde in-to al þe londe

- Out what hap þe calewe ido: what hap þe calewe ido
 90 In þe contrai me hurde wide: hou þe schrewe gradde so
 As god þe schrewe hadde ibeo: atom ysnyt his nose
 92 He ne hiȝede no more piderward: to hele him of þe pose
 ¶ Þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: hadde gret poer
 94 Wip king Edmund pat was þo: and was al his consailler
 After king Edmundes deþ: a good while was a gon
 96 Þat Edwyne his sone was ymaked king: and noȝt after anon
 Þis Edwyne hadde vuel red: and þerafter drouȝ
 98 Wip seint Dunstan he was wroþ: siker wip gret wouȝ
 ¶ Of his abbey he dude him out: and dude him schame ynouȝ
 100 Þe more schame pat he him dude: þe more þe gode man louȝ
 He drof him out of Engeland: and let him grede fleme
 102 Þis gode man wende forþ wel glad: ne nam he neuere ȝeme
 To þe abbey of seint Amand: biȝunde see he drouȝ
 104 And soiournede þer longe: and ladde god lyf ynouȝ
 ¶ After kyng Edwynes lyue: Edgar pat was his proper
 106 Was king ymaked: for he was nher þan enie oper
 Suype god man he bicom: and louede wel holi churchē
 108 And ech man pat him þerto radde: after him he gan wirche
 Me tolde him of seint Dunstan: pat his proper drof of londe
 110 Mid vnriȝt for his godnisse: and gan him vnderstonde
 ¶ After him he sende anon: pat he come aȝe sone
 112 And bileue his consailler: of pat he hadde to done
 Seint Dunstan com hom aȝen: and faire was vnderfonge
 114 Ladde his Abbey al in pees: fram whan he was so longe
 Wip þe king he was suype wel: and was al his consailler
 116 Moche me spac of his godnisse: bope fur and nher
 Hit biful pat þe bischop: of wirceþre was ded
 118 Þe king and þe archebischoþ Ode: þerof nome here red
 ¶ Þo þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: bischop hi makede pere
 120 To makie him heȝere in godes lawe: his wille þeȝ hit nere
 Somme eschte þe archebischoþ: of Canterbury sire Ode
 122 Wherfore hi him bischop makede: and his grace were so gode
 For he schal, quap þis gode man: after me her beo
 124 Archebischoþ of Canterbury: þat me schal iseo
 ¶ What saistou, þis oper seide: þu spext folliche iwis
 126 Nostou nomore þan þi fot: vppe god al hit is

- ¶ Leoue freond, quap þis gode man: ne pore ȝe ne blamie noȝt
 128 Wel ic wot what mie louerd crist: in mie moup hap ibrouȝt
 As ho saip of pulke þinge: pat he hap in me ised
- 130 Telle ic mai what schal bifalle: after pat ich am ded
 Bischoþ he was of Londone and Wircetre: and hulf bope two
- 132 Of Londone and of Wircetre: and bischoþ was of bope also
 ¶ Hit biful pat þe archebischoþ: of Canterbury was ded
- 134 Þe pope and þe kyng Edgar: perof nome here red
 And makede þe gode seint Dunstan: archebischoþ pere
- 136 Gode men pat him iknewe: wel glad perof were
 Cristendom in Engelond: to god stat he drouȝ
- 138 And riȝtes of holi churchē: he huld vp faste ynouȝ
 He fondede purf al Engelond: pat ech persoun schulde cheose
- 140 To witen him fram lecherie: oper his churchē leose
 ¶ Seint Osewold was pulke tyme: bischoþ of wyrcestre
- 142 And seint Adelwold also: bischoþ of Roucestre
 Þis tui bischoþes and seint Dunstan: were al at one rede
- 144 And Edgar þe gode king: to do þis gode dede
 ¶ Þis preo bischoþs wende forþ: purf al Engelonde
- 146 And eche liþer persoun caste out: pat per nemiȝte non atstonde
 Here churchen and here oper gode: clanliche hi bynome
- 148 And bisette hit in pore men: purf þe popes grant of Rome
 Eiȝte and fourti Abbeyes: of Monckes and of nonne
- 150 Of þe tresour hi arerde in Engelond: of persones so iwonne
 So hit was wel bet biset: þan hit was er in schrewe
- 152 For whanne gode maistres beop: som god hi wollep schewe
 ¶ Gode were þis preo bischoþs: pat o tyme were po
- 154 Þe betere is Engelond for hem: and worp euere mo
 ¶ Oure louerd ȝaf an vrpe: seint Dunstan faire grace
- 156 Pat o tyme as he was: in a priueie place
 His fader and his moder ek: in þe ioie of heuene anheȝ
- 158 After pat hi dede were: aperteliche he seȝ
 Wel gret loue oure louerd him cudde: whan he schewede pere
- 160 So moche of his priueite: þe while he alyue were
 As he lay anoper tyme: in his reste anyȝt
- 162 He seȝ þe ioie of heuene: and þe place perinne wel briȝt
 Angles he hurde also singe: a murie song per inne
- 164 Pat me singep ȝut in holi churchē: whan me doþ þe masse singe

- Kirieleyson. chisteleyson: was þe murie note and song
 166 þis holi man þat þis ihurde: ne þoʒte hit him noʒt longe
 ¶ Wel aʒte he to heuene come: after his ende day
 168 Whan he þe while he was alyue: so moche of heuene isay
 Harpe he louede suype wel: peron he coupe ynouʒ
 170 A day he he sat in solaʒ: and a lay peron drouʒ
 ¶ Þe harpe he heng bi þe wowe: po hit was tyme to ete
 172 Þo hit was ʒare þerto ibrouʒt: he sat adoun at his mete
 Of heuene he gan penche sone: of þe ioie þat was pere
 174 Of þe ioifulle blisse þat per was: of halewen þat per were
 He sat as he were ynome: so moche peron he þoʒte
 176 His harpe he heng bi þe wowe: of wham he lute roʒte
 ¶ Bigan to cupe his holi poʒt: ded treo þeʒ hit were
 178 As oure louerdes wille was: as hi hurde alle þat per were pere
 Al bi him silue he gan to harpe: a murie steuene iwis
 180 Þat ne singeʒ ʒut in holi churche: þat an englich is þis
 Alle halewene soule glade beop: þat in heuene beop ido
 182 Þat suyeþ oure louerdes way: and for him schadde also
 Here blod for his suete loue: perfore hi schulle wone
 184 And kynges beo bouten ende: wiþ crist godes sone
 Þis anteyn þat murie is: þat folc ihurde alle
 186 Hou þe harpe song al bi him silf: per he hong bi þe walle
 Fair grace oure louerd him schowede pere: whan þe dede treo
 188 So schulde singe of þulke ioie: þat he scholde inne beo
 Louerd ihereð beo pi grace: and pi miʒte also
 190 Þat þu woldest her alyue for him: such miracle do
 ¶ Þo þis holi man hadde ylyued: an vrpe menie a daie
 192 And his endedai was neʒ icome: as he him silue isaie
 A holi þursday he worþ sik: as hit ful in þe ʒere
 194 He let ofsende his freond: þat specials to him were
 His men þat him seruede eke: he let hem clipie also
 196 And forʒaf hem al here trespas: þat hi him hadde misdo
 And assoillede hem of here sinne: and in godes benedes lay
 198 And so he lay al þulke tyme: and also þane friday
 He let clipie þe saterday: þe freres bifore him alle
 200 And bed alle godneday: and seide hem what scholde bifalle
 And let him do alle his riʒtes: and oure louerdes flesch nom
 ¶ His soule wende out of þe wordle: and sone to heuene com

Neoȝe hondred ȝer and fourscore: in þe eiȝteteope ȝere
 204 He deide after þat oure leuedi: oure louerd an vrpe bere
 Nou suete louerd seint Dunstan: þat oure archebischop were
 206 Bring ous to þe ioye of heuene: as angles pi soule bere.

[Seint Aldelm the Confessour follows;
 then, Seint Austyn þat cristendom: brouȝte in-to Engelande;
 then, Seint barnabe þ'apostle; & Seint Teofse,
 for whom,

'A fair miracle oure leuedi dude: þat brouȝte him out of pulke wo
 As heo menie opere dude: ic mot ȝut telle mo'.

On p. 61 back, is:

Ou marie þat is so moche: pi milce and þyn ore
so murie hit is to telle of þe: þat ȝut we mote more.

The fifth miracle is that of]

X. AN OXFORD STUDENT.

(Miracles, Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 63.)

A kniȝt per was in Engeland: by norþe her biside
 A ȝung child he hadde bi his wyf: as god wolde hit scholde bitide
 Þe moder adai while hit was ȝung: to churche hit broȝte
 Þe child bihuld þe rode in churche: and stod in grete poȝte
 5 Moder, he seide, what is þe man: þat ȝund anhongod is
 ¶ Sone, quap þe leuedi, hit is: oure louerd iwis
 For ous he was so anhonge: and to depe ibroȝt
 To bringe ous to þe ioye of heuene: he hap ous deore iboȝt
 Wel auȝte we panne, quap þe child: seruie him wiþ wille
 10 And what is pulke faire womman: þat stent bi him so stille
 Hit is his moder, quap þe leuedi: þat oure suete leuedi is
 Ou ma dame, quap þe child: wounder me pinȝp hit iwis
 ¶ Stod heo bi him po me him slouȝ: þe leuedi seide ȝe
 Away ma dame, quap þis child: miȝtestou so bi me
 15 Hou miȝte heo iseo quelle hire child: þat hire hurte ne brac atuo
 Moche del was on hire hurte: and sorinysche also
 Þeȝ þis child were ȝung: of þis deol ofte siþe hit poȝte
 Selpe wher he euere were: out of his hurte he hit brouȝte

- Dis child was sippe ido to scole: hit lurnede wel ynou;
 20 So pat he com to Oxenford: po he to manne drou;
 Selpe hit com out of his poȝt: what so he iseȝe
 Pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: po heo iseȝ here sone deye
 ¶ Hit biful sippe in a tyme: as hit dop bi menie on
 Pat he dude a dedlich synne: so ne dude he neuere non
 25 He nolde noȝt, as manie on wollep: ligge peron longe
 To a frere he wende to schrifte: his penance to afonge
 Repentant he was ynouȝ: of pulke lipere dede
 And bisouȝte him for pulke sinne: pat he for him bede
 And pat he bede to oure leuedi for pulke sor: pat heo hadde on
 hire poȝt
 30 Po he seȝ hire sone anhonge: and in stronge depe ibroȝt
 Pat heo ȝyue me grace and wille: pe leuedi milce and freo
 Sorie ynou in hurte: for mio sinne to beo
 Pat he bad eke him silf: bope niȝt and day
 34 For pe deol of hire sone: po heo dim ded isay
 ¶ He hadde pe while he lyuede: pulke bone in mone
 Pat oure leuedi po he was ded: him cudde and eke hire sone
 Atte laste at Oxenford: at scole he gan deye
 Pe furste day he was iwist: as pe maystres iseȝe
 Tuey clerkes pat were ouer him: pat suype wel his freond were
 40 Pat wiste his bodi niȝt and day: and were next pe bere
 Ech man amorwe bote hi tueye: wende hom in his ende
 Felawe, quap on, hit is tyme: pat we pe taperes tende
 Abyd, quap poȝer, a stounde: pat pis maistres come
 44 Hit nis noȝt riȝt pe tapres tende: bote hi were her some
 ¶ As pis tuey clerkes were alone: adoun hi lynede stille
 So pat hi werȝe a slepe: as hit was godes wille
 As hi slepe, hem poȝte boȝe: pat hi angles menies iseȝe
 Here felawes soule pat per lai ded: to heuene lede heȝe
 ¶ Oure leuede as to teche pe wey: hire silue ȝeode bifore
 50 And openede pe dore of heuene: pat pe soule were in ibore
 ¶ Po heo tofore oure louerd com: adoun heo sat a kneo
 Sone, heo saide, lo, her mie freond: pat wel hap iserued me
 Vnderfong him into pi ioye: oure louerd aȝe sede
 Leoue moder ic auȝte wel: peȝ pu neuere ne bede

42 MIRACLES.—OXFORD STUDENT; JEWS AND THE CROSS.

- 55 For an vrpe he bad mie milce ofte: for pe deol pat pu iseȝe
 And pat sor in pin hurte: po pu me seȝe deye
 Wel fawe ic him wole afonge: as riȝt is pat ich do
 And among myn halewen him onoury: and pu schalt also
 ¶ Po sende oure leuedi fram heuene: to pe tapres liȝt anon
 60 Pat aboute pe bodi stede: and tende hem echon
 Pe clerkes awoke anon: as hi slepe boȝe per
 And fonde pe tapres alle itend: as hem poȝte in slepe er
 ¶ Po come pe maistres as riȝt was: pe seruise for to do
 And po hit was to ende ibrouȝt: and pe bodi ibured also
 65 Pe clerkes to here priue maistre: tolde al pat hi seȝe
 Pat oure leuedi to oure louerd seide: in pe ioȝe of heuene heȝe
 And hou hi onoured him for pe munde: pat he hadde her in mode
 Of pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: of hire sone in pe rode
 Hi ȝeode forp to pe frere: pat his schriftfader was
 70 Somme of pe maistres priueiliche: and tolde him of pat cas
 ¶ Pe frere seide pat hit was sop: pat he hadde er in mode
 Pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: po hire sone deide on pe Rode
 Pe miracle was po iholde sop: of pis holi childe
 Wip eche ping al day we seop: oure leuedi suete and mylde

XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 64.)

- 1 Gywes hatiep oure leuedi moche: and hire suete sone also
 Pat is isene in manie dede: pat pe schrewen habbeȝ ido
 3 Oure leuedi day in haruest: pat so holi is and suete
 An archebischoȝ song his masse: in pe cite of Tolete
 5 Riȝt atte sacring of pe masse: atte pulke holi dede
 A voiȝ he hurde of heuene: pat puse wordes seȝe
 7 Allas pe gywes trecherie: Allas pe lipere vode
 Pat among mie sones children: pat he bouȝte mid his blode
 9 Pe schrewen schulle so vylliche: eftsone do him on pe Rode
 And so schendfulliche auyli: wip so lipere mode
 11 Pe archebischoȝ po he hadde: his masse ibroȝt to ende
 He nom wip him folc ynouȝ: and to pe gywene gan wende

- 13 And let ofseche oueral: atte laste hi fonde
 þe forme of oure louerd in a Rode: ibeten and ibounde
 15 Inailled þurf fet and honde: as oure louerd wip vyf wounde
 þat hadde þe gywes ido: god ȝyue hem harde stounde
 17 And alle þat hem louye wel: for moche is þe vylte
 And schame þat hi ofte dop: oure louerd in priueite
 ¶ ȝut oure leuedi aliȝte: and warnede þe bischop fore
 Moche godnissæ heo hæp ido: sippe heo was ibore
 21 Nou, leuedi, for þe mylce: þat euere hæp mid þe ibeo
 And for þe grete sorwe þat þu haddest: þo þis one deide on þe treo
 28 ȝeue ous grace þat we mote: such milce her iwynne
 þat we mote to þe ioie: come þat þu ert iane.

[*Seint Albon's life follows.*]

XII. ST. SWITHIN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 78.)

- Seint swippin þe confessour: was her of Engelonde
 2 Biside wynchestre he was ibore: as ic vnderstonde
 Bi þe kinges day Egberd: þis gode man was ibore
 4 þat þo was king of Engelonð: and somwhat ek bifore
 þe eigteteope king he was þat com: after kenewold þe kyng
 6 þat seint beryn dude to cristendom: in Engelonde furst bringe
 ¶ Ac seint Austin hadde bifore: to cristendom ibroȝt
 8 Apelbriȝt þe gode king: ac al þe londe noȝt
 Ac sippe hit was þat seint berin: her bi weste wende
 10 And turnde þe king kenewold: as oure louerd him grace sende
 So þat seint Egberd þat was kyng: þo seint swithin was ibore
 12 þe eigteteope he was: after kenewold: þat so longe was bifore
 ¶ Seint swythin þe ȝunge man: swiþe ȝung bigan
 14 Forto seruie ihesu crist: and bicom cristene man
 Elmeston þe bischop ek: of wynchestre þat was þo
 16 Seint swithin he makede preost: as he dude opere mo
 So þat fram on ordre to oper: seint swipin preost bicom
 ¶ Clene ȝyf he ladde and god: and to gret penance him nom

- His godnisse was wide icud: aboute in eche side
 20 Þo pat hit com þe king to ere: hit sprong aboute wide
 Þe king him onourede swiþe wel: and louede him ynou;
 22 And makede him his chiefe consailler: and mest to his consail drou;
 Apulf his sone and eke his heir: he tok hem to loke
 24 To norissie and to wardie wel: pat hi to gode toke
 Þat he teihte him such portoure: pat to a such child bicom
 26 Wel him wiste þis holi man: and god warde to him nom
 ¶ Þo kyng Egberd was ded: þis child Apulf his sone
 28 After him was kyng ymaked: as lawe was and wone
 Þis þunge king was god ynou;: as seint swithin him gan rede
 30 After his consail al he drou;: and dude bi him his dede
 Engelond was þo wel iwist: for þe king was god ynou;
 32 And swithin his consailler: after wham he drou;
 Elmeston þe bischop sippe: of wynchestre was ded
 34 Þe king and oper heþe men: perof neme here red
 ¶ Þis holi man seint swiþin: bischop hi makede pere
 36 Alle men pat him iknewe: ioious perof were
 Bischop he was god ynou;: and alle gode he wrohte
 38 Þe king also to alle gode: holi churche brouhte
 So pat purf þe heste of þe king: and purf his wissinge also
 40 Ech man wolde purf þe lond: his teoping wel do
 Brokene churchen oueral: seint swithin let vp rere
 42 And nue churchen in menie stede: per neuerer none nere
 Whan he halewede enie churche: bost ne kipte he non
 44 Bi nyhte afote myldeliche: he wolde pider gon
 Aþen him ne kipte he no ringinge: bobance ne prute
 46 Þe bost of hors ne of squiers: for he tolde perof lute
 He pohte on pat þe godspel. saip: pat me takþ of lute hede
 48 Pat ho so dop his dede mid bobance: him ne tyt non oper mede
 For he afongep his mede her: mid þe dede anon
 50 Pat worþ habbeþ nou forþute: þis heþe meny on
 ¶ Seint swithin his bischopriche: to alle gode drou;
 52 Þe toun also of wynchestre: he amendede ynou;
 Þor he let þe stronge brugge: wipoute þe est þate arere
 54 And fond perto lym and ston: to worcmen pat per were
 ¶ Adai as þis worcmen: aboute here worke stode
 56 And contrai men to chepinge: come mid moche gode

- Mid a baggeful of eiren: a womman per com
 58 A masoun sone pis womman: to his folie nom
 And biclipte hire in ribaudie: as foles dop ȝut ofte
 60 And brak hire eiren neȝ echone: he ne handlede hire noȝt softe
 ¶ Po pe womman hire harm iseȝ: ruliche heo ȝan bigynne
 62 For heo hem hadde igadered longe: sum siluer forto wynne
 Heo makede deol ynouȝ: and cride also anheȝ
 ¶ Seint swythin com po perforp: and pe deol iseȝ
 Of pis womman he hadde reupe: he nom vp his hond anon
 66 And blessedde pe eiren to-broke: and hi bicomde hole anon
 And sound as hi euere were: hi bicomde atte laste
 68 Glad was po pis seli womman: and ponkede gost faste
 Miȝte eirmongers nou fare so: pe baldelikere hi miȝte
 70 Huppe ouer diches wher hi wolde: bope wraxli and fiȝte
 ¶ Pe king Apulf deide sippe: pe kynges sone Egberd
 72 And his sone was kyng after him: kyng Adelberd
 Hit nas noȝt longe afterward: pat he was ymaked kyng
 74 Pat pis holi man seint swithin: drouȝ to endyng
 For he deide pe pridde ȝer: pat he was kyng ymad
 76 And po he schulde hunne wende: his men faste he bad
 Pat hi ne scholde him burie noȝt: in churche wiȝ prute
 78 Ac sum war wiȝoute in a stede: pat me tolde of lute
 In a stede pat me tolde of lest: and lest ȝeme me tok
 80 In alle manere pis holi man: bobance and prute forsok
 He deide eiȝte hondred ȝer: and in pe sixteope ȝere
 82 After pat oure louerd aliȝt: in his moder wombe here
 ¶ In a stede wiȝoute pe churche: pis holi bodi hi leide
 84 Pat me tolde of lute ynouȝ: as he him silue seide
 Per he lai an hondred ȝer: and neoȝe ȝer also
 86 And alrest fourtene nyȝt: er he were panne ido
 Bi pe kinges day Edgar: pat god was ynouȝ
 88 Pat seint Edwardes fader was: pat his stipmoder a-slouȝ
 Pis holi man seint swippin: schowede bitokeninge
 90 Pat me scholde of pulke place: in heȝere stede him bringe
 Pis Egdgar was pe noeȝpe kyng: pat after Adelbert com
 92 Pat kyng was pulke tyme: pat seint swippin dep nom
 Pe bischop pat was at wynchestre: po king Edgar was kyng
 94 Pat was seint Athelwold: god and holi purf alle ping

- ¶ Seint swithin þe holi man: a god tyme him gan biseo
 96 Whan god kyng was and god bischop: ischryned for to beo
 Aniȝt he cam to an holi man: in his bedes as he lay
 98 In siknisse and sorwe ynouȝ: as he hadde ido meny a day
 Arys, he seide, to morwe anon: and ne lef þu noȝt bihynde
 100 To wynchestre þe olde Mynstre: and pere þu schalt fynde
 Þe gode bischop Athelwold: þat þe teope is after me
 102 And saye þat ich him grett wel: and sende him word bi þe
 Þat oure louerd hit haþ biseȝe: þat mie bodi schal beo ido
 104 In churche in an heȝ stede: and nomore ligge so
 And if þu doutest in enie poynt: þat þis beo duelsinge
 106 And noȝt soþ þat ich telle nou: ic wole sende to þe kyng
 For al so sone as þu wolt arise: forto do myn heste
 108 Þat vuel þat þu hast so longe ihad: ne schal no leng ileste
 Ac þu worst þerof hol and sound: wordle wipouten ende
 110 If þe bischop ne leoueþ hit noȝt: oþer signe ic wole him sende
 For whan ȝe comeþ to pulke stede: þer ic ligge ȝute
 112 Anoneward þer lip a ston: wip oþer prute wel lute
 Ringes of yre þer beoþ on: ȝnailled þerto faste
 114 Ac þer nis non so strong of hem: þat aȝen ȝou schullep ilaste
 Þat ȝe ne schullep riȝt liȝtliche: drawe vp þe ston
 116 Wipoute wem faste aȝen: fast sette hem on
 ¶ Þis gode man of þis tokning: iolyf was ynouȝ
 118 Wel bityme he aros: and toward þane wey drouȝ
 And anon so he dude him on þe wei: hol and sound he was
 120 Of þe vuel þat he bar so longe: neuereft igreued he nas
 To þe bischop he wende Apelwold: and tolde him of þis cas
 122 Þe bischop po he hurde þis: wel was him pas
 Þe ring þat was on þe ston: faste as he seide er
 124 Liȝtliche hi of nome wipoute wem: and as faste sette hit þer
 Wele þe ioye þat he makede po: þe bischop Apelwold
 126 Þis miracle was sone icud: and wide aboute itold
 Seint Apelwold wende sone: to Edgar þe gode king
 128 And tolde him as wel was riȝt: þis holi teþing
 ¶ Þis gode king was glad ynouȝ: hi nomen hem to rede
 130 Hou hi miȝte mid mest honer: do þis holi dede
 Hi assignede a dai þerto: as here consayl bisay
 132 Bifore haruest in þe mounþ of Juli: þe eiȝteteope day

- ¶ Hi sumnede aȝe piȝ holi day: heȝe men ynowe perto
 134 Bischopes and Abbotes: pe holi dede to do
 po hi come to wynchestre: per piȝ bōdiȝ lay
 136 In fasting and oreisouns: hi were niȝt and day
 pat oure louerd hem ȝeue grace: piȝ holi dede wel ende
 138 po pe dai him was icome: to pe mynstre hi gonne wende
 Ireuested faire ynouȝ: wiȝ gret deuocioun
 140 Wiȝ tapres itend and pe croiȝ: wiȝ gret processioun
 To pe tumbē hi wende sone: as pe bodi lay
 142 As hit ful in pe monnȝ of Juli: pe vyfteope day
 ¶ Piȝ holi bischop Apelwold: as riȝt was to do
 144 Let delue to piȝ holi bōdiȝ: and po hi come perto
 per com smyte out a suete brep: among piȝ gode men echon
 146 pat so gret suetnisȝe as hem poȝte: ne smyȝde hi neuere non
 Louerd moche is pi miȝte: soȝ hit is ised
 148 pat a bodi scholde so suete smylle: pat so longe hadde ibeo ded
 ȝe witeȝ bi oper dede mē: pat hit was moche aȝe riȝte
 150 A blynd womman anon mid pe dede: in pe place hadde hire siȝte
 And menie opere per bōtnede ek: of vnel and of wo
 152 And wiȝ-inne pe tuey dayes: two hondred and mo
 ¶ Piȝ holi bodi was vp ynome: wiȝ gret honour iwis
 154 And into seinte peteres churche ibore: per pe heȝe mynstre is
 And ido in a fair schrin and noble: as hit lip ȝute
 156 pe miracles pat of him comeȝ: for soȝe ne beoȝ noȝt lute
 Ischryned he was neoȝene and tuenti ȝere: in pon and tuenteope
 ȝere
 158 After pat oure louerd an vrȝe aliȝte: in his moder here
 Nou seint swithin pat was bischop: her in Engelonde
 160 Bringē ous to pe ioȝe of heuene: purf oure louerdē sonde.

[St. Kenelm follows.]

XIII. ST. KENELM.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 80.)

- 1 Seint kenelm pe ȝunge kyng: purf oure louerdē sonde
 Kyng he was in Engeland: of pe March of Walis

- 3 Þe kyng kenulf his fader was: þat kyng was þer also
 Þat rerde abbai of wynchecumbe: & let þer monekes do
 5 After his dep he was þer ibured: & ȝut he lȝþ pere
 In þe abbay þat ȝut stent: þat he him silue let rere
 7 Gret Cite was þo wynchecumbe: & mest of ynouȝ
 In al pulke half of Engeland: as fur as his lond drouȝ.
 ¶ Vyf kynges þer were bi pulke tyme: in Engelande ido
 For Engeland was god & long: & brod ynou þerto
 11 Aboute eiȝte hondred mile: Engeland long is
 Fram þe souþ in to þe norþ: & two hondred brod iwis
 13 Fram þe est in to þe west: also pere-inne beop
 Manye wateres goode ynowe: as ȝe alday iseop
 15 Ac þreo wateres principales: of alle opere beo iwis
 Humber & temese: seuerne þe pridde is
 17 To þe norþ see humber gop: þat is on of þe beste
 & temese into þe est see: & seuerne bi weste
 19 Þis vyf kynges of engelande: þat were bi olde dawe
 Hadde here part bi hem silue: as riȝt was & lawe
 21 Þe kyng þat was of þe Marche: hadde þo þe beste
 Moche del he hadde of Engeland: þat on half al bi weste
 ¶ Wircestreschire & warewykschire: & also Gloucestre
 Þat is neȝ al o bischopriche: þe bischopes of Wircestre
 25 He hadde also þerto shestreschire: & Derbischire also
 & staffordschire þat beop alle: in o bischopriche ido
 27 In þe bischopriche of Chestre: ȝut he hadde þerto
 Schropschyre sum & haluendel: warewykschire also
 29 Þis kyng hadde also herefordschire: þat o bischopriche is
 & Schropschire haluendel: þat falþ to pulke bischopriche iwis
 31 & sum of warewykschire: & of Gloucestreschire also
 ȝut hadde þe king of þe marche: more lond þerto
 33 Norhampte schire & bokingham schire: & þe schire of Oxenford
 Leicestreschire & Lincolneschire: & þe schire of hereford
 35 & þat is o bischopriche: & þat of Lincolne is
 Þat while was at Dorkcestre biside Oxenford iwis
 37 ȝut hadde þe kyng of þe marche: Notingham schire þerto
 In þe bischopriche of Ouerwyke: ac þo nas hit noȝt so
 39 Al þe lond was while icliped: þe march of Wales
 & of al was seint kenelm: & his fader kyng iwis

Nou of alle poperene kynedom: aȝen his non nas
 42 At wynchecumbe of al his lond: þe chief Cite was
 ¶ Þe viſ kinges þat were þo: þat on was of kent iwis
 44 & þat oper as ic seide er: of þe march of walis
 Of westsex & of humberlond: & of estlond also
 46 þuse vyf kynges were þo: in Engelsond ido
 ¶ Þe king of westsex hadde þo: al wilteschire iwis
 48 & Dorsete & barrocschire: þat also bischopriche is
 Þe bischopriche of salesbury: ac so nas hit þo noȝt
 50 For þe chief of þe bischopriche was: at schireburne ibroȝt
 ȝut was þe kynges of westsex: al souþsex also
 52 Þe welde of al þe bischopriche: Cicestre perto
 & souþhampteschire & souþereye: þat o bischopriche is
 54 Þe bischopriche of wynchestre: þat ȝut is þer iwis
 & somersetē þat to welles: pulke tyme drouȝ
 56 Nou hit is þe bischopriche of baþe: ȝe witeþ wel ynouȝ
 ¶ ȝut hadde þe kyng of westsex: aldoneschir iwis
 58 & Cornwaille þat in þe bischopriche: of Excestre is
 ¶ Þe kyng of kent was þo kyng: of al þe lond of kent
 60 þat were in tuo bischopriches: & ȝut nis noȝt iwent
 ¶ Þe Archebischoþ of Canterbury: of Engelsond is hext
 62 & þe bischopriche of Roucestre: in þe west side is next
 Þe kyng ek of estlond: king was of Norfolc
 64 In þe bischopriche of Norpwyȝ: & also souþfolc
 & of þe bischopriche of Ely: þat þe ylle of Ely is
 66 & of al Cantebrugge: þat perto falþ iwis
 ¶ Of þis lond was seint Edmund: king bi olde dawē
 68 þat was in his owe lond: ȝe witeþ wel aslawē
 ¶ Þe kyng of Norþhumberlond: was kyng ic vnderstonde
 70 Of al þe lond biȝunde humber: anon into scotlonde
 Of þe Archebischoþriche of Euerwyȝ: & of Durham iwis
 72 Seint Osewald bi olde dawē: kyng was ouer al þis
 ¶ þus menie kynges þer were: while in Engelsonde
 74 & here londes departed were: þus ic vnderstonde
 Þe kyng þat was þo of þe March: as ic telle bigan
 76 Kenulf þe kyng was icleped: suȝþe holi & god man
 Seint kenelm his sone was: & his eir also
 78 Bur wenyldē & quendride: his douȝtren were tuo

- In þe four & tuenti ȝer: of his kynedom
80 Kenulf wende out of þis wordle: & to þe ioye of heuene com
Hit was after þat oure louerd: in his moder aliȝte
82 Eiȝte hondred ȝer & neoȝentene: bi acountes riȝte
Seint Kenelm his ȝunge sone: in his soueþe ȝere
84 Kyng was ymaked after him: þeȝ he ȝung were
¶ His o soster bur wenyld: louede him ynouȝ
86 & in eche manere to holi lyfe: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
Ac quendride poþer soster: of hire manere nas noȝt
88 For heo turnede to folie & to liþerhede: al hire poȝt
Heo seȝ þat hire ȝunge broþer: nas noȝt of soue ȝer
90 Þat kyng was ymaked of al þat lond: þat hire fader hadde er
To him heo hadde gret enuye: þat he scholde so riche beo
92 & eir of hire fader lond: & ricchere þane heo
Heo poȝte if heo miȝte bringe: þat child of lyfdawe
94 Þat heo were of þe heritage: quene bi riȝte lawe
Al hire poȝt was nyȝt & day: to biþenche sum outrage
96 Þat þis child were ibroȝt of daw: & heo hadde þe heritage
Heo purueide hire felonye: poisoun streng ynouȝ
98 For to ȝyue þe ȝunge child: & slen him so wiþ wouȝ
Ðo þis poisoun was iȝeue: al for noȝt hit was
100 For þo þe child hit hadde idronke: no þe wors him nas
Foroure louerd nold noȝt þat he scholde: so liȝtliche ymartred beo
102 If þe quene wolde spede: oper heo moste biseo
For þerof heo caste an ambesas: heo poȝte anoper poȝt
104 Ðo heo seȝ hit was for noȝt: þat þe poisoun was iwroȝt
¶ Þis ȝunge child a maister hadde: þat his wardeyn was
106 Askebert he was icliped: strong traitour allas
For noman nemai þan oper: bet trecherie do
108 Þat pulke þat is him next: & he trist mest to
¶ Þis liþere quene biþoȝte hire: of alle liþer wrenche
110 For me saiþ pere nis no felonye: þat womman ne can biþenche
Mid þis Askebert heo spac: þat child forto aspille
112 And bihet him mede god ynouȝ: & of hire al his wille
So þat þis tuo liþere þinges: were at one rede
114 & bispeke hou hi miȝte best: do þis liþere dede
Ðe while hi speke boþe: þis ȝunge child to quelle
116 A sweueninge þat þe child mette: ich ȝou wole nou telle

- ¶ Him poȝte pat per stod a treo: riȝt tofore his bedde
 118 pat anon to þe sterren tilde: & wel wide spredde
 Þis treo was fair & noble: & schynde briȝte ynouȝ
 120 Ful of bloſmes & of frut: & of menie a riche bouȝ
 Brenninge wex & lampen ek: wel pikke brende & liȝte
 122 So noble frut nas neuere non: ne pat schynde so briȝte
 Him poȝte he clemde vpon þis treo: to þe hexte bouȝ an heȝ
 124 & bihuld aboute in to al þe wordle: & prute ynouȝ iseȝ
 Þe while he stod vpon þe treo: & bihuld aboute so
 126 Him poȝte pat on of his beſte freond: pat he meſt triſte to
 In þe grounde stod byneȝe: & ſmot atuo þis treo
 128 pat hit fil to grounde anon: pat deol hit was to ſeo
 To a litel foȝel he bicom: non fairere ne miȝte beo
 130 & bi-gan wiȝ ioye ynouȝ: riȝt into heuene fleo
 He awook & was in poȝte: her-of nyȝt & day
 132 Þo þis child mette þus: at wynchecumbe he lay
 He nuſte what hit bitoknede: þe more was his poȝt
 134 Er he ſumping perof wiſte: he ne miȝte beo blipe noȝt
 His norice pat him hadde ifed: & mid hire mulc forþ ibroȝt
 136 Tendre was of þis child: for heo him hadde deoreſt iboȝt
 To hire pat child triſte meſt: wolwenne hire name was
 138 pat child hire tolde priueite: of þis ſweuening al pat cas
 Þo þe norice hadde ihurd: pat ſweuening pat was ſo god
 140 Heo bigan to ſike ſore: & in poȝte stod
 Allas heo ſeide pat ich ſcholde: piſne day euere abide
 142 pat mie child mie ſwete hurte: ſcholde ſuch ping bitide
 Allas mie child mie ſuete fode: pat ich hadde forþ ibroȝt
 144 Þi ſoſter biſpekeþ þi dep: & quelle þe hap ipoȝt
 Ac þe fowel pat þu bicom to: pat to heuene gan wende
 146 pat was þi ſoule pat piȝder ſchal: after þi lyues ende
 ¶ Þis ſweuene bicom ſop ynouȝ: pat he fond atte laſte
 148 For his ſoſter & Aſkebert: biſpeke his dep wel faſte
 ¶ Þis Aſkebert ſeide adai: pat þis child ſcholde wende
 150 An hunting forto pleyen him: bi þe wodes ende
 & he wiȝ him to wardi him: as hit was riȝt bi weye
 152 He wende to þe wode of Clent: as hit were to pleye
 As hi wende bi þe wode: as god ȝaf þe grace
 154 A god wille þe child com on: to ſlepe in a place

- Adoun he lay al softe pere: & bigan to slepe anon
 156 Askebert ne poȝte noȝt: pat he scholde þanne gon
 Biside in a durne stede: he bigan to delue faste
 158 Ane put forto sle pis child: & sippe peron hit caste
 ¶ Pis child bigan to awake sone: as hit were bi cas
 160 After his maister he bihuld: & ne seȝ noȝt whar he was
 Ac oure louerd him ȝaf pe grace: peȝ he nuste noȝt of his dede
 162 Pat he spac to his maister: & puse wordes sede
 Pu trauailest pere aboute noȝt: & pi while pu dost spille
 164 For in an noper stede ic schal deye: whar so is godes wille
 & purf pis ȝurd pat her is: tokning pu schalt iseo
 166 Whan pi lipere wille hit mai do: pat ich ymartred beo
 For wende pis lipere maister: & pis child also
 168 Forte hi come to anoper stede: pat pis dede were ido
 Askebert pis ȝurd nom: & sette hit on pe grounde
 170 Hit bigan to leuy sone: & wexe in a stounde
 & a gret asch bicom sippe: & stent in pulke place
 172 To schewi pe miȝte of seint kenelm: & oure louerdes grace
 Pis lipere man nom pis child: in pe wode of Clent
 174 & ladde him as me dop ane peof: to afonge his iugement
 He ladde him in a priuei stede: al out of pe weye
 176 Bitwene tui hilles heȝe: in a dupe valeye
 ¶ Pis child purf pe holi gost: peȝ poper him nolde telle
 178 Wiste wel his lipere poȝt: & pat he poȝte him aquelle
 & po he targede a lute while: pis lipere dede to done
 180 Pat child seide wel myldeliche: pat pu dost, do sone
 He bigan a song pat me singeȝ: in holi church a day
 182 Pat was te domine laudamus: er he adoun lay
 & po he cam to an holi vers: pat perinne was & is
 184 A latyn iwrite as al pat oper: pat an engliche is pis
 Pe white cumpaignye of martirs: louerd herieȝ pe: Te mar-
 tirum candidatus laudat exercitus
 186 Riȝt as he hadde pe vers iseid: as pe boc telleȝ me
 Pis lipere man smot of his heued: vnder an haȝporn treo
 188 As hit godes wille was: pat he ymartrid scholde beo
 A whit coluere as eni snow: out of him gan fleo teo
 190 & riȝt euene was iseȝe: into heuene fleo
 Vnepe he was soue ȝer old: er he ymartrid were
 192 Al to sop his sueuene was: as me miȝte iseo pere

- ¶ Dis lipere man pat him a-slouȝ: bigan to delue faste
 194 And makede a put deope ynouȝ: & perinne pe child caste
 And burede hit faste ynouȝ: pat hit ifonde nere
 196 And wende ȝe forþ his wei: & let hit ligge pere
 ¶ To quendride his lipere soster: anon he gan wende
 198 And tolde hire al pe lipere cas: fram bigynninge to pan ende
 Dis quene was po glad ynouȝ: aboute heo wende anon
 200 Forto seisi al pe lond: & pe maners echon
 And makede hir quene of al pe March: as hire broper was kyng
 202 & schrewe leuedi bicom ynouȝ: & liper purf alle ping
 & wende aboute into al pe lond: to fonge here manrede
 204 & bicom sturne & huld hire men: in sorewe & wrechede
 Nou in pe quedes part mote heo ride: fram tounne to tounne
 206 And falsliche as heo com anheȝ: also heo ful perdoune
 Heo let hote in to al þat lond: pat no man so wod were
 208 To nemne enes hire broper name: for loue ne for fere
 & if me miȝte of enis wite: pat hit nere noȝt bileued
 210 Pat he nere anon ynome: & ismyte of his heued
 Þus furde pe lipere quene: & stired hire wel faste
 212 Pat noman ne perste hire bropere nempne: so sore hi were of gaste
 ¶ Euere lai pis holi bodi: ibured swiȝe stille
 214 Pat noman ne perste him enes nemne: aȝen pe quenes wille
 So longe pat hit was al forȝute: whan me nemiȝte of him speke
 216 Ac hit nas noȝt so pat oure louerd: atte laste him nolde awreke
 Whan no man nolde pat wittie was: of him penche ene
 218 Nolde oure louerd pat he were: allinge forȝute so clene
 Whan no man nolde pat witti was: of him habbe munde
 220 A dombe best wipoute witte: hadde aȝe cunde
 For a widue hadde a whit cou: pat wonede pere biside
 222 Pat ȝeode adai to fecche hire mete: in pe wode wide
 Per seint kenelm lai ibured: in pe valey perdoune
 224 Eche dai wolde pis white cow: whan heo com fram tounne
 Fecche hire mete mid operkyn: *renne heo wolde alone [*MS.A]
 226 In to valeye al byneȝe: & lete hire felawes echone
 & sitte aboute pis holi bodi: forte eue al longe day
 228 As hit were to honury him: for he alone lay
 & so heo sat wipoute mete: alday to pan ende
 230 & whan pat hit eue was: homward he wolde wende

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: pat me wondrede of þe cas
 For þer nas non of alle þe kyn: pat half so moche mulc ȝeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeȝ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 Þeȝ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Pat folc pat þe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar þis cou bicom
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in þe valeye perdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toun
 & whi heo leye þer so: hi ne miȝte wite for noþing
 242 Ac in here hurte him poȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For þis cou wonede þer so: & ech dai drouȝerto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me doþ also
 Inoubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Þere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret pruteibroȝt
 248 & such pretninge for him makede: pat me ne þerste him nemne noȝt
 Þo þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelande
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle þing: & þerto sende his sonde
 For as þe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At seint peteres weued in þe church: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere þan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe þe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Þe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: þe lettres were of golde
 Þe pope þonkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Þe pope nam þis holi writ: þo þe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englich non: & an englich hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of þis holi writ: eni þing vnderstonde
 Þo were þer men of Engelande: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: þo hi hit ihurde rede
 Þe writ was iwrite an englich: as me radde hit þere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a þorn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Pis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for þut hit is also
 Þe nobleste relik hit is: on þerof of al Rome
 272 As hit auȝte wel ho vnderstode: riȝt wel whannes hit comē
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerdess honde
 274 What noblerere relik miȝte þer beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 Þerfore seint kenelmes day: as þe pope makede his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdeþ heȝliche: & makeþ suyþe gret feste
 ¶ Do þe pope to soþe wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelande: he sente wiþ pis tipinge
 To þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: wolfrid þat was þo
 280 Lettres he sende þat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of þe wode of Clent: if eniȝ man miȝte wite
 282 At such an haȝ þorn in Coubache: as hit was in þe write
 And siche out þe holi bodi: þat durneliche lai pere
 284 And do þat wiþ gret nobley: þat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Do pis lettre fram þe pope: to þe archebischoþ com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail þerof he nom
 So þat in þe wode of Clent: þat in Wircestreschire is
 288 Hi lete siche pis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder þe þorn of Coubage: as þe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for þe erore miracle of þe toun: þe whatlokere þerto hi come
 For þe contrai men þer-biside: þat vnder-ȝete þat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for þe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp pere stod
 294 Of þe stede þer he lai on: þat þut is cler & god
 For þer is a wille fair ynouȝ: & euere eft hap ibeo
 296 In þe stede as he lai on: as me maȝ þer iseo
 Þat me clepeþ seint kenelmes welle: þat meniȝ men hap isoȝt
 298 And meniȝ hap of gret siknisse: þurf þat water ibeo ibroȝt
 Of þe Cite of Wynchecumbe: & of þe contrai þer biside
 300 Þe men were mest þat soȝte so: to make þe bodi abide
 For þe bischoþ hadde iloked: þat hit scholde pider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned þer his fader lay: þat arerde þe hous bifore
 Þis men þis holi bodi: þat of Gloucestreschire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynchecumbe: with processiouȝn bere
 ¶ Þat folc of wircestre schire: þat wonede þer biside
 306 Nome hem to rede meniȝ on: to make þe bodi abide

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: pat me wondrede of þe cas
 For þer nas non of alle þe kyn: pat half so moche mulc ȝeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeȝ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 Þeȝ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Pat folc pat þe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar þis cou bicom
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in þe valeye perdonne
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to tounne
 & whi heo leye þer so: hi ne miȝte wite for noþing
 242 Ac in here hurte him þoȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For þis cou wonede þer so: & ech dai drouȝerto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me doþ also
 Inoubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Þere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret pruteibroȝt
 248 & such pretninge for him makede: pat me ne perste him nemnen noȝt
 Þo þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelande
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle þing: & þerto sende his sonde
 For as þe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At seint peteres weued in þe churche: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere þan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe þe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Þe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: þe lettres were of golde
 Þe pope ponkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Þe pope nam þis holi writ: þo þe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englich non: & an englich hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of þis holi writ: eni þing vnderstonde
 Þo were þer men of Engelande: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: þo hi hit ihurde rede
 Þe writ was iwrite an englich: as me radde hit þere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a þorn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Pis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for þut hit is also
 Þe nobleste relik hit is: on þerof of al Rome
 272 As hit auȝte wel ho vnderstode: riȝt wel whannes hit comē
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerde's honde
 274 What noblerere relik miȝte þer beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 Þerfore seint kenelmes day: as þe pope made his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdeþ heȝliche: & makeþ suyþe gret feste
 ¶ Þo þe pope to soþe wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelande: he sente wiþ pis tipinge
 To þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: wolfred þat was po
 280 Lettres he sende þat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of þe wode of Clent: if eniȝ man miȝte wite
 282 At such an haȝ þorn in Coubache: as hit was in þe write
 And siche out þe holi bodi: þat durneliche lai pere
 284 And do þat wiþ gret nobley: þat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Þo pis lettre fram þe pope: to þe archebischoþ com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail þerof he nom
 So þat in þe wode of Clent: þat in Wircestreschire is
 288 Hi lete siche pis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder þe þorn of Coubage: as þe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for þe erore miracle of þe toun: þe whatlokere þerto hi come
 For þe contrai men þer-biside: þat vnder-ȝete þat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for þe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp pere stod
 294 Of þe stede þer he lai on: þat þut is cler & god
 For þer is a wille fair ynouȝ: & euere eft hap ibeo
 296 In þe stede as he lai on: as me maȝ þer iseo
 Þat me clepeþ seint kenelmes welle: þat meniȝ men hap isoȝt
 298 And meniȝ hap of gret siknis: þurþ þat water ibeo ibroȝt
 Of þe Cite of Wynchecumbe: & of þe contrai þer biside
 300 Þe men were mest þat soȝte so: to make þe bodi abide
 For þe bischoþ hadde iloked: þat hit scholde þider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned þer his fader lay: þat arerde þe hous bifore
 Þis men þis holi bodi: þat of Gloucesterschire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynchecumbe: with processoun bere
 ¶ Þat folc of wircestre schire: þat wonede þer biside
 306 Nome hem to rede meniȝ on: to make þe bodi abide

Hisuorepathi hit wolde hadde: pat no mannes scholde hit hem reue
 308 For in þe schire pat hit was ifonde: pat hit scholde bileue
 Bi þe watere of perschore: þis two schires hem mette
 310 & conteckede for þis holi bodi: & faste to gadere sette
 So pat hi nome a forme of pees: to do godes grace
 312 Iff god wolde his wille schowe: er hi wende out of þe place
 ¶ Fortrauailled hy were sore: pat hi moste slepe echon
 314 Hi makede a forme pat hi scholde: ligge & slepe anon
 & wheper of puse tui schires: whatlokest miȝte awake
 316 Al sauf scholde wende forþ: & þe bodi mid hem take
 Stille hi leye & slepe faste: þis schiren boþe tuo
 318 & reste for here wirynisse: oure louerd hit wolde so
 So pat hi of Gloucestre schire: bigonne to awaki echon
 320 Al o tyme as god hit wolde: & of wircestre schire noȝt on
 In pais hi wende forþ here wey: & þe bodi wiþ hem toke
 322 Vyf myle wei hi were awend: er poþere awoke
 ¶ Þis opere iseȝe hem bigyled: anon so hi gonne awake
 324 Hi bigonne to suy þis opere faste: ac hi nemiȝte hem noȝt oftake
 Þis men toward wynchecumbe: þis holi bodi bere
 326 Er hi hit miȝte pider bringe: suyþe weriȝe hi were
 So pat hi come in a wode: a lute bi este þe tounne
 328 & reste þo hi were so neȝ: vp an heȝ doune
 Apurst hi were for werinisse: so sore pat hit nas ende
 330 For seint Kenelmes loue hi bede: som drinke oure louerd hem
 sende

A cold welle & fair per sprong: anoueward þis doune
 332 Pat ȝut is per fair & cold: a myle fram þe tounne
 Wel faire hit is iheled nouȝ: wiþ fair ston as riȝt is
 334 And redi ech man to drinke perof: pat comeþ perforþ iwis
 ¶ Þe monekes sippe of wynchecumbe: arerd habbeþ perbiseide
 336 A fair chapel of seint kenelm: pat men sicheþ wide
 ¶ Quendride þe lipere quene: at wynchecumbe þo was
 338 He nuste hire broþer noȝt so neȝ: ne noȝt of pat cas
 Heo sat in seint peteres churche: biside þe abbey ȝate
 340 In a soler in þe est side: & lokede out perate
 Þo seȝ heo al þis grete folc: anoueward þe doune anheȝ
 342 To-ward wynchecumbe come: riȝt vnder soup leȝ
 Heo of eschte what men hit were: & what hi poȝte pere
 344 Me seide hire pat hi to churche wolde: & hire broþer bere

- ¶ Þo was þis quene sorie: in gret deol & fere
 346 Hire sautere heo nom an honde: as heo witles were
 Of þe sautere þe furste saume: tofore euesong iwis
 348 Of cursing of lipere men: & of mansing ymaked is
 Dominus laudem hit is icliped: þis saume þe quene radde
 350 For acorsi hire broþer bodi: & pat him pider ladde
 Þo heo com to þe neoƿenteoþe vers: as þe mansing endeþ iwis
 352 Þat hoc opus eorum: a latyn icliped is
 Þatsaip what men hit scholde beo: þat scholde afongesuch dede
 ¶ Vpe hire owe heued hit com: þo heo gan þat vers rede
 For riȝt as heo þe vers radde: out berste aipere hire eȝe
 356 & fulle adoun vpe hire sautere: as manie men iseȝe
 & pat was me þinȝ wel ido: dai þat hire bymene
 358 Heo ne biloȝ noȝt hire trecherie: hire biȝete was wel lene
 Þe sauter is ȝut at Malmesbury: & ho-so wole come perto
 360 Þerinne me mai iseo: whar þe dede was ido
 Þis holi bodi was forþ ibore: wiþ gret honour atte fyne
 362 To þe abbay as he lip ȝut: & ido in noble schryne
 ¶ Þis lipere quene deide sippe: in schindisse ynouȝ
 364 Þis bodi as a corsed wrecche: in a foul dich me drouȝ
 In þe fouleste þat pere was neȝ: & þerinne me hit slouȝ
 366 Bote hire ending schindful were: iwis hit were wouȝ
 Nou god for seint kenelmes loue: his suete grace ous sende
 368 Þat we mote to pulke ioye: þat he is inne wende: Amen.

[St. Margaret follows; then St. Mary Magdalen; then St. Cristine;
 & St. James.]

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 100b.)

- In þe Cite of leouns: a ȝung man þer was also
 2 Þat ofte to seint Jame wende: & grete loue hadde perto
 O tyme as he puder wende: he dude ane folie
 4 Þat menie to helle bringeþ: þe sinne of lecherie
 Toward seint Jame he wende forþ: er he ischcryue were
 6 Þe deuel was wel ȝurne aboute: him to mislere

- Aȝen him hi com in þe wei: swiþe mylde & softe
 8 Riȝt as he seint Jame were: as he bigyleþ men ofte
 Wostou euere ho ic am he seide: þoper seide nai
 10 Ich am pulke he seide þat þu hast: isued manie o dai
 Seint Jame toward wam þu ert: y ne makie of þe no mone
 12 Þat þu nedost swiþ wel: of eche þing bote of one
 Þat þu duest þe lecherie: er þu wendest to me
 14 Among alle men if þat nere: mest ic preisi þe
 ¶ Seint Jame merci quath þis oper: ic crie me milce & ore
 16 Forȝif me pulke lipere sinne: y nele do so no more
 A bean frere quap þis oper: strong is þi misdede
 18 Þu ne miȝt me neuere paye wel: bote þu do as ic rede
 Þe membre þu most kerue of: wherwiþ þu isynewed hast
 20 Þe synne ic wole forȝyue þe þanne: whan he is fram þe icast
 And neȝ me þu scholdest beo: in ioȝe in heuene aboue
 22 & þu woldest beo ymartird: & þe silue matir for mie loue
 A louerd, quap þis man, seint Jame: haue merci of me
 24 & ic wole me martir for mi synne: & for þe loue of þe
 ¶ Þis wrecche man carf of his membres: & awei fram him caste
 26 & sippe purf his false red: him aslouȝ atte laste
 Iredi was þe schrewe þere: þe soule he nom anon
 28 & wel glad bigan in his manere: toward helle gon
 Ne forget noȝt seint Jame his pelegrim: for cas þat hi gan bitide
 30 Aȝen þe deucl he com adoun: & bad þe schrewe abide
 Þu berest he seide more þan þin owe: & þat ich wole cupe þe
 32 Hastou bitrayd mie pelgrim: moche schame dostou me
 ¶ ȝe al for noȝt quap þe schrewe: þu ert hider icome
 34 In his synne him silf he slouȝ: & perwiþ ic him habbe ynome
 Ne mai no manne in dedlich synne: to þe ioȝe of heuene wende
 36 As wel þu miȝt go aȝen: he is myn wiþoute ende
 Þu lipere þing quap seint Jame: þu bitraidest him wiþ falshede
 38 & wiþ trecherie to him come: þu let him go ic rede
 Ich habbe leue quap þe schrewe: to bigyli & bitraye also
 40 In eche quyntise þat mai: whi wolde he misdo
 ¶ Þis strif ilaste bituene hem longe: ac po seint Jame ne miȝte
 42 Wipinne þe schrewe wiþ resoun: come ne wiþ riȝte
 Þu schalt he seide wiþ me come: to an heȝere Justise
 44 Þat þe schal þe trecherie ȝulde: for whan þe schal agrise

- To-fore oure leuedie swete & mylde: pane schrewe he gan lede
 46 He ȝal & quakede dulfulliche: po he iseȝ hire for drede
 ȝe ȝulle moten hi euere mo: & wo ȝou mote bitide
 ¶ pe schrewe fond his macche po: ic wot he scholde abide
 pu lipere ping quap oure leuedi po: whi fondestou in alle wise
 50 To bynyme ous & bitraye hem: pat beop in oure seruise
 pu ne schalt neuere pis soule broke: for ȝi trecherie
 52 Leoue leuedi quap pe schrewe: merci ic pe crie
 Vnderstond pat ich habbe leue: to bigyli men ynouȝ
 54 & pat ich him fond in dedlich synne: & perinne himsilue a-slouȝ
 & pat neuere noman in such cas: to heuene come ne miȝte
 56 As he myn mid alle lawe: hold me ic bidde to riȝte
 ¶ pu lipere best oure leuedi seide: to moche ȝoure poer is
 58 Allas pat man nele beo war: er he do amis
 As ȝu mid trecherie: his lyf him bynome
 60 Al so ic wole him ȝyue aȝe: his lyf bi riȝte dome
 & panne he mai cheose as he wole: god man oper vuel beo
 62 Oure leuedi makede pe soule aȝe: to pe bodi fleo
 Fram depe to lyue he aros: purf oure leuedi lore
 64 & god lyf ladde afterward: & pe deucl doutede pe more
 His membres pat he of carf: euere he dude misse
 66 Bote a lute wharpurf he miȝte: whan he wolde pisse
 & pe deucl ȝeode away: & huld him a-gyled sore
 68 Nadde pe schrewe neuere so moche schame: pat he nere worpe
 more
 For he dop men euere schame: sorewe him mote bifalle
 70 And liper prift vpon his heued: amen siggeȝ alle
 Nou seint Jame for pe holi stede: pat ȝu hast in Galiȝ
 72 Hel alle ȝi pelegrims & ous: & bring ous to heuene blis. Amen.

XV. ST. CRISTOPHER.
 (Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 101b.)

- Seint Cristofre was saraȝin: in pe lond of Canaan
 2 In no stede bi his daye: ne fond me so strong a man
 Four & tuentie fet he was long: & picke & brod ynouȝ
 4 Such man bote he were strong: me pinȝ hit were wouȝ

- Al a contrai where he were: for him wolde fleo
 6 Perfore him poȝte pat noman: aȝen him scholde beo
 Wip no man he seide he nolde beo: bote wip on pat were
 8 Hexist louerd of alle men: & vnder non oȝer nere
 He wende to siche such a man: so pat me him tolde
 10 Of þe hexiste pat an vrþe was: & mest poer dude wolde
 ¶ Seint Cristofre him soȝte fur: atte laste he com him to
 12 Þe kyng him eschte what he were: & what he wolde also
 Þis oȝer seide what he was: & pat he seruise wolde
 14 Þe hexte man pat owhar were: & to noman abowe ne scholde
 If he eniȝ such fond: þe king aȝe sede
 16 Pat he ne huld of no man: ne nescholde of noman beo in drede
 Here aȝper was of oȝer glad: Cristofre him seruende longe
 ¶ Þe kyng louede melodie: of harpe & of songe
 So pat his iugelour adai: to-fore him pleide faste
 20 & anemnede in his rym: þe deuēl atte laste
 Þo þe kyng ihurde pat: he blescedē him anon
 22 Seint Cristofre nom gode ȝeme: ane fot he nolde gon
 Er he wiste whi hit were: þe kyng was lop to telle
 24 Þoþer seide bote þu telle me: no lenger bileue y nelle
 ¶ Þo þe kyng ne seȝ non oȝer: leoue Cristofre he sede
 26 Hit was for he nemnede pane: deuēl: for ic haue of him drede
 Eke he is quap Cristofre: heȝere maistre þan þu
 28 Pat ne mai ic noȝt quap þe kyng: wel wipsigge nou
 Haue god dai ek quap þis oȝer: y nele neuere wip þe beo
 30 Ich wole siche pane deuēl & seruise him: if ic him mai iseo
 ¶ Þe kyng was sorie & alle his: for he nolde abide
 32 To siche þe deuēl he wende forþ: ac napeles noȝt wel wide
 For þe schrewe is euere prest: pat to him habbep ynome
 ¶ Þo Cristofre com wipoute þe toun: gret folc he seȝ come
 Wip grete noblei wel anhorse: swise firse & proute
 36 Cristofre hem mette baldeliche: of noman he nadde doute
 Þe maistre pat was firs ynouȝ: com & ymette him anon
 38 Beau sire he seide what ertou: & whoder wostou gon
 Ich am he seide in mie seruise: & noman seruise y nelle
 40 Bote mie louerd pat ic siche: pane heȝe deuēl of helle
 Beau frere quap þis oȝer ic hit am: wolcome ertou to me
 42 Þe beste seruise pat þu wolt cheose: ic wole delyurie þe

- Cristofre iseȝ his grete folc: & pat he was of gret poer
 44 Of such a louerd he was glad: & of such a mestier
 ¶ Pe maister het alle his men: awei bote hem tueye
 46 To teche his mester priueilliche: as hi ȝeode bi pe weye
 As hi ȝeode tellinge forp: of pis lipere seruise
 48 A croiȝ per stod in pe wei: pe deucl him gan agrise
 Fur in breres & in pornes: al aboute he drouȝ
 50 ȝe ne come he neuere in betere stede: for pulke was god ynouȝ
 & perinne were he alto-drawe: forte ic wolde him bymene
 52 & po he pe croice ipassed was: he tournde aȝe to pe clene
 Cristofre eschte whi hit were: him was lop to telle
 54 Certes he seide bote pu me telle: neuere serui ic pe nelle
 Cristofre quap pe deucl: ic wole pe seruie wayn
 56 Wip pat pu seruie me pe bet: afterward wip al pi mayn
 Wip a suche croice as pu iseȝ: pe heȝe god pat was here
 58 Ouercom & in sorwe brouȝte: me & alle myne fere
 Ek he is heȝire pan pu quap Cristofre: & hap poer more
 60 I ne mai hit noȝt ofsake quap poper: & pat me rueȝ sore
 ¶ Sai pat panne quap Cristofre beo leng in pi seruise
 62 If ic of pulke heȝe manne ouȝt iwite eny wise
 Forp he wende to siche oure louerd: wide he gan gon
 64 Atte laste he fond an hermyte: puder he wende anon
 He tolde him clanliche hou hit was: & hou he such man soȝte
 66 I-hered beo he quap pe heremyte: pat in such wit pe brouȝte
 For he is pi louerd leoue sone: to man he pe wrouȝte
 ¶ & mid his owe flesch & blod: in pe croiȝ pe bouȝte
 Pu most sumwhat for him polie: & faste eche friday
 70 I ne faste neuere quap pis oper: ne ȝut y ne may
 Pu most quap pis oper to churche go: & pi beden bidde also
 72 I not quap Cristofre what hit is: ne y ne mai hit noȝt do
 No quap pis hermyte pu ert strong: & her is a water biside
 74 Pat noman ne mai perouer come: bote he pe heȝire ride
 Pu most in lississe of pi synne: per habbe pi woninge
 76 & whan enie man hap to pe neod: pu most him ouer bringe
 In forȝyuenisse of his misdede: he grantede pis anon
 78 Pe ermyte him ȝaf cristendom: & let him pider gon
 Cristofre biside pulke watere: & lute hous makede pere
 80 In his hong [*sic*] he bar a long perche: his staf as peȝ hit were

- Whan enie man wolde ouer pat water: vpe his rug he him caste
 82 & nom his parche & bar him ouer: & step hardeliche & faste
 For he was so long & so strong: pat per ne com so heuy non
 84 pat he nolde wip him wel baldeliche: ouer pe deope gon
 ¶ A niȝt in pat oȝer half of pe water: a voiȝ come & gradde
 86 Cristofre hale hale: pat he him ouer ladde
 Cristofre anon vp aros: his parche an honde he nom
 88 Wod forþ & ne fond no man: po he to londe com
 He nas bote vnepe atom: pat he ne gradde also per
 90 He wod forþ & ne miȝte fynde: namore pan he dude er
 ȝut he gradde pe pridde tyme: po he com hom to londe
 92 Wip his rod he wod oȝe: a lute child he fond stonde
 pat child him bad par charite: pat he him ouer bere
 94 ȝe com herforþ quap Cristofre: y nuste wher þu were
 Wel liȝtliche pis child he nom: & in his armes him caste
 96 Eueree as he bar pis child: hit gan to heuye faste
 & pat water him wax also: Cristofre him sore agaste
 98 To adrenche so heuy patchild was: pat vnepe he stod atte laste
 He nas neuere so neȝ ouercome: at eche tyme he grunte & blaste
 100 & leste pat child were adreynt: he ne perste hit adoun caste
 ¶ Po he was to londe icome: as him poȝte longe er
 102 pat child he sette adoun to grounde: forto kele him per
 What ertou he seide so lute: & so heuy bicom
 104 So heuy pat ic was vpe pe poynte: to adrenche ilome
 peȝ al pe wordle hadde ileye vpe me: me pinȝp so heuy nere
 106 No wonder Cristofre quap pat child: peȝ ic heuyere were
 pan al pe wordle for ic am more: pan al pe wordle iwis
 108 & al pe wordle ic makede of noȝt: & al ping pat is
 & pat þu pat sope iseo: piche pi staf on pe grounde
 110 & leuy he schal & bere frut: & blowe in a stounde
 ¶ Po nuste he whar pat child bicom: Cristofre his staf nom
 112 & piȝte in pe grounde: & also hit bicom
 Po was he sikerere pan he was: & oure louerd louede more
 114 Forþ he wende to schewi him: & to prechi godes lore
 He ihurde sigge wher cristene men: in tourment were ibroȝt
 116 To confortie hem he wende pider: pat hi ne fleccchede noȝt
 Beop hardi he seide & stedefast: & doȝp as ic ȝou lere
 118 pe iustise sturte vp anon: & smot him vnder pe ere

- Sitte wel stille quap Cristofre: ic rede ne smyt no more
 120 Ertou he seide of pulke: pu hit schalt acore sore
 For if ic nere cristene man: ic wolde me awreke anon
 122 ȝe bileoueþ on pis Maumetȝ: ymaked of treo & ston
 Þat no miracle ne mowe do: namore þan so moche treo
 124 Of miȝe louerdes Miracles some: bi miȝe staf þu schalt iseo
 His rod he piȝte in þe grounde: & he gan anon
 126 Leue & blowe & bere frut: bifore hem echon
 On such god he seide ȝe schulde bileoue: þat such vertu mai do
 128 Hi ne perste for he was so moche: o bold word speke him to
 For his faire miracle of his staf: & for his preching also
 130 To god tournde in þe place: soue þousend & mo
 To-ward a maner wyldernisse: seint Cristofre wende
 132 In Godes seruise to lede his lyf: as oure louerd him grace sende
 ¶ Þe Justise tolde þe kinge fore: þat such a man he seȝ
 134 Tourne þat folc & he ne perste: for his strenȝþ come him neȝ
 Þe kyng het tuo hondred knyȝtes: siche forto hi him fonde
 136 Þat hi him nome & sone ladde: to him faste ibounde
 Forþ wende þis tuo hondred knyȝtes: wel yarmed anon
 138 Toward Cristofre his come a lute: hi bihulde him echon
 Hi alle ne perste come him neȝ: ac hanward gonne fleo
 140 & tolde þo hi come hom: þat hi ne miȝte him noȝt iseo
 ¶ What ȝe cowardȝ quap þe kyng: nabbe ȝe him noȝt ifounde
 142 Ich wole if he is alyue: habbe him faste ibounde
 He sende oper tuo hondred knyȝtes: þat hi him wide souȝte
 144 & þat hi ne come neuere aȝe: bote hi him wiþ hem brouȝte
 Wel yarmed hi wende forþ: & þo hi Cristofre iseȝe
 146 Hi stode & ne perste come no ner: ne vneþe him loke wiþ eȝe
 For he was so gastliche & so moche: þat hi perste vneþe him iseo
 148 He miȝte wiþ a lute lupe: wel sone habbe ymaked hem fleo
 ¶ Þis gode man hadd god game of hem: & eschte what hi wolde
 150 We ne pore noȝt þis knyȝtes seide: do bi þe as we wolde
 For þe kyng ous het þe bringe him: pyn honde faste ibounde
 152 If þu wolt we wollep him sigge: þat we nabbeþ þe noȝt ifounde
 ¶ Nai for gode quap Cristofre: ȝe ne schulle noȝt beo iblamed so
 154 Ich wole go wiþ ȝou to loke fawe: what he wole habbe ido
 He makede hem al aȝen hire wille: his honden faste bynde
 156 & ladde him forþ harde ynouȝ: his honden faste bihynde

- Bi þe wei as hi him ladde: he gan hem so lere
 158 Þat er hi come hom to þe kyng: alle icristned hi were
 Ac napeles hi ladde him forþ: to þe king faste ibounde
 160 Lo sire he seide godes kniȝt: nou we him habbeþ ifounde
 ¶ Þe kyng sat an heȝ vpe his sige: & anon þo he him iseȝ
 162 For fere he ful to grounde anon: pat his necke to-berste neȝ
 Þis kniȝtes anon to him come: & þo his wit aȝe com
 164 Cristofre he seide tourn þi þoȝt: & bilef cristendom
 Gode man þu miȝt quap þis oper: as wel beo stille
 166 Mi bodi þu hast faste ibounde: do bi me þiȝ wille
 Certes sire quap þis knyȝtes: pat him hadde þider ibroȝt
 168 We habbeþ itake cristendom: we nulle bileue hit noȝt
 ¶ Þe king let þo in grete wrappe: þis Cristofre in prisoun do
 170 & þis kniȝtes bynde faste: & smyte of here heuedes also
 ¶ Þo þe kniȝtes biheueded were: þe kyng him biþoȝte
 172 & tuo faire wymmen mid alle: seint Cristofre he broȝte
 Nite het þat on & þoper Aquiline: forto tourne his mod
 174 Þo þis wymen iseȝ Cristofre: as he in prisoun stod
 Hem þoȝte his face briȝtere was: þan sonne oper mone
 176 Merci Cristofre loude hi gradde: cristendom ȝef ous sone
 ¶ Cristofre teiȝte here bileue: & cristnede hem pere
 178 Þe king hem let amorwe fecche: & loke hou hit were
 & wende hi hadde þane gode man: in lecherie ibroȝt
 180 Þis wimmen ȝeue him liȝt ansuere: as hi ne ȝeue of him noȝt
 What, hou goþ þis, quap þe king: habbe ȝe ifournd ȝoure þoȝt
 182 Honoure oure godes ich ȝou rede: while ȝou is wel idoȝt
 ȝoure godes beop worpiȝ quap þis wimmen: in faire stede
 honoured beo
 184 Perfore swopeþ þe stretes: pat alle men hit mowe iseo
 & we hem wollep onoure iwis: as riȝt is & lawe
 ¶ Þe king let do al as hi sede: sone & wel fawe
 Þo þis maumetȝ were ibroȝt: in þe stret atte laste
 188 Þis wymmen nome here gurdles bope: & teide to hem wel faste
 And drowe hem into al þe stret: & hewe hem to douste pere
 190 Goþ hi seide & fecche hem leches: pat hi iheled were
 ¶ Þe king was þo for wrappe wod: pat o womman he let honge
 192 Heuye rekkes bynde to hire fet: pat hire dep prowes were
 stronge

- Po pis womman was vp idrawe: hire lymes burste wip-inne
 194 Necke & synuen & oper ek: wel auȝte heo heuene iwinne
 In strong fur he let poper do: ac no fur ne com hire neȝ
 196 Sippe he let smyte of hire heued: po he pat iseȝ
 Pis holie wimmen bope pus: to pe ioye of heuene wende
 198 Purf pe grace pat oure swete louerd: pur Cristofre hēm sende
 Pe king let fecche Cristofre: & eschte of him anon
 200 Wheder he wolde his maumetȝ seruie oper to depe gon
 ¶ Cristofre forsoc here maumetȝ: & here seruise also
 202 Pe king het pat me scholde anon: vpe a gridire him do
 And roste him wip fur & pich: & po he was perinne idon
 204 Awei pe gridire mylte: pat fur queynte anon
 & he aros vp wipoute harme: wrop was pe king po
 ¶ To a piler he let him bynde: & knyȝtes aboute him go
 Hi schote him to stronge depe: wip wel kene flo
 208 Per schute wip bowe & arblestes: tuo hondred kniȝtes & mo
 Ac non arewe neȝ him ne com: ac alle abide biside
 210 In p'eir hi honge aboue him: as hit were forto abide
 ¶ Anon so pe kyng hit iseȝ: for wrappe pider he wende
 212 Ouer Cristofre an arewe heng: pat toward pe king kende
 Bope his eȝe smyte al out: fur vp in his heued
 214 Pe king stod po for angusse: as his wit were bireued
 Pu vnseli wrecche quap Cristofre: what is worp pi miȝte
 216 Aȝen him pat pu hast bigonne: pu ert wel feble to fiȝte
 Of pi wrecchede ic habbe reupe: & pat ich wole cupe pe
 218 For mie louerd to morwe wole: pat me martir me
 Smyre panne pin eȝen wip mie blod: & pe tit siȝt god
 ¶ Pis blynde kyng hadde perto hope: & wel hit vnderstod
 Amorwe he let smyte of his heued: & smyrede wip pe blod
 222 & hadde his eȝen gode & clere: & tournde sone his mod
 Pis holi man he let burie faire: & bileouede on god anon
 224 And afeng cristendom: & his men echon
 & to pe ioye of heuene wende: & so hem was bet
 226 Pan wende to helle pyne: & seruie here maumet
 Pus seint Cristofre atte laste: pe hexte king out souȝte
 228 Nougod ous bringe to pulkeioye: pat he his soule brouȝte: Amen:

[St. Martha follows; then St. Laurence, the Assumption of St.
 Mary, St. Bartholomew the Apostle, St. Giles the Confessor,

the Holy Rood and its miracles, St. Matthew, Saint Michel parcangle; then the pit of hell &c., printed at the end (p. 132-140) of Mr. Wright's edition of Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages, London 1841; then St. Jerome, St. Denis, and St. Luke.]

XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 137.)

- Elleue pousend virgines: pat fair cumpaignie was
 2 Imartred were for godes loue: ic wole telle pat cas
 A king per was in Britaigne: Maur was his name
 4 A douȝter he hadde Ourse: a mai of noble fame
 So fair womman me niste non: ne so god in none poynte
 6 Cristine heo was & al hire cun: swiþe noble & queynte
 Of hire fairhede & godnisse me tolde in eche side
 8 Pat þe word cam in-to Engeland: & elleswhoder wide
 ¶ A king per was in Engeland: a man of gret poer
 10 Of þis maide he hurde telle: gret noblei fur & nher
 To spouse hire & his sone: to-gadere he hadde ipoȝt
 12 Ac þer nas þe ȝut in Engeland: no cristendom ibroȝt
 ¶ Toþeking of britaigne he sende worþ: his douȝter pat was so fair
 14 Pat he hire lete marie: to his sone pat was his heir
 If he were per aȝen: pat þe dede were ido
 16 Destruye he wolde al his lond: & him silue also
 ¶ Þo þis message was: to þe king ised
 18 Sorie & dreoris he was: he ne coupe perof no red
 For þe king of Engeland: was hepene & alle his
 20 & he wiste wel his douȝter nolde: beon iwedded iwis
 & for þe kyng of Engelande: was man of grete miȝte
 22 & pat he nadde poer non: aȝen him forto fiȝte
 & napeles trues of answer: aȝe þe message he nom
 24 Deol & sorwe & lute ioye: in his hurte per com
 He ne tolde noȝt his douȝter fore: of þis reuful cas
 26 Ac napeles heo hit vnderȝet: for he so sorie was
 ȝurne heo bad god day & a niȝt: pat he scholde hire rede
 ¶ A angel per com to hire a nyȝt: & þuse wordes sede
 ¶ Ne beo þu noȝt aȝe þis sonde: ac þi fader forto paye
 30 Grante iwedded forto beo: at a certeyn daye

- Wipinne preo þer þat þu mowe: þi maidenhod honoure
 32 & þer wonye mid þe: clene maidenen in þi boure
 Þat þe kynge sone & þi fader: beo at one rede
 34 To cheose þe ten maidenen: wipoute eni wikhede
 Whan þe to-gadere beop: þat hi fynde þou ek þerto
 36 A þousend maidenen to ech of þou: to seruie þou also
 Þat whan alle þe to-gadere beop: þat ech mowe in his side
 38 Honoure here maidenhod & þyn: þat hit beo coup wide
 So þat me nute maide non: alised aþe þe
 40 & þat he wole cristene beo: þi louerd þat schal beo
 In þisse foreward grante him: in þe þridde þere
 42 Iwedded to beo in godes lawe: naue þerof no fere
 ¶ Þo þis maide ihurde þis: heo was glad of þis lore
 44 Þat heo wiste wharwip hire fader: bringe out of sore
 To hire fader heo wende anon: & bad þat hire telle scholde
 46 Whi he mournynge þeode so: & he seide he nolde
 Ich wot wel þi poȝt quap þis maide: þe þu hit holde stille
 48 Of þi message naue þu no doute: ic wole don al þi wille
 Þo gan heo sigge in whiche manere: as þ'angel hadde ised
 50 Heo wolde habbe þis heȝe man: if hit were his red
 ¶ Wele þat þe king was glad: þo he hurde þis
 52 Þe message he ȝaf an answere: mid gode hurte iwis
 Þo þe tepinges to him com: wel he him paide
 54 Sone he let him cristinie: for loue of þis maide
 & þurf his fader red: & þurf þoper kynge
 56 Elleue þousend maidenen clene: to þis maide hi lete bringe
 Wher me miȝte fynde nou as sone: as me miȝte þo
 58 I ne wene noȝt wher me scholde: in al þis toun fynde mo
 ¶ Þis maide was glad of þe cumpaignye: þat to hire com
 60 Sone heo gan in priueite: teche hem of cristendom
 Þat for hire loue & hire prechinges: alle cristene hi were
 62 Louerd which a cumpaignye: of clene maidenen was þere
 So glad was þe king of his douȝter: & of hire faire ferede
 64 Þat he hem let makie a schip: of gret lengþe & brede
 Þat hi scholde aboude in þe see: pleye wher hi wolde
 66 Þat ech man a londe & a watere: here maidenhod preisi scholde
 Hi songe ofte a londe & a watere: & tresches gonne lede
 68 & oþer maner faire pleyes: & alle of faire dede

68 THE 11,000 VIRGINS. THEY GO TO COLOGNE & ROME.

- Mete & drinke stilleliche: to schipe hi gonne bringe
 70 To preo þeres sustenance: wipoute leue of þe kynge
 A day hi furde to þe see: & pleide vp & doun
 72 For ioye þer bihulden hem: men of menie o toun
 ¶ As hi were in mest pleye: oure louerd a wynd sende
 74 Þat drof hem fur in-to þe see: me nuste whoder hi wende
 Wel glade weren hi po: þe wynd hem drof wel blyue
 76 Atte Cite of Coloigne: hi gonne furst aryue
 To damaisele Ourse: an angel þer com pere
 78 And hire maidenen bad lede wel: forte hi ymartred were
 & seide hi schulde furpere fare: & alle aȝe wende
 80 & in pulke toun ymartred beo: for gódes loue attan ende
 Glad was þis maide þurf þis word: forþ hi wende anon
 82 Atte Cite of Basilie: hi aryuede po echon
 Fram pulke euerechone: afote hi wende to Rome
 84 Þe pope hem makede ioye ynou: po hi pider come
 For menies of hem him were isibbe: & for he was of britaigne
 86 Ciriak his name was: hi were wip him wel fawe
 ¶ To þe pope an angel þer com a niȝt: & seide þat he scholde
 88 Mid þis maidenen ymartred beo: for oure louerd hit wolde
 After þis tyme þis holi man: honourede hem þe more
 90 & prechede hem of clanniesse: & of oure louerdes lore
 Tuelmonp & elleue wyke: alle þis maidenen were
 92 At Rome wip þis holi pope: þat he dude wel lere
 Ac þe pope po seint Ciriak: his consail clipie bigan
 94 His clerkes & his Cardynals: & menie anoper man
 Tofore hem al his dignete: he tok vp attan ende
 96 & seide he wolde into anoper lond: mid þis maidenen wende
 His Cardynals were perazen: þat he his dignete gan reue
 98 Wip wencen forto go: & his dignete bileue
 Napeles he wende forþ wip hem: al aȝen here rede
 100 His Cardinals & his clerkes: gret schame perof him sede
 ¶ Twei lipere princes: Maximin & Affrican
 102 Þoȝte þat þis maidenen wolde: tourne menie man
 To here prince of Coloigne: hi sende for þan one
 104 Þat he whan hi pider come: hem martrede echone
 ¶ Þis child þat schold þis maide wedde: as hi hadde ised
 106 King was ymaked in Engelonid: po his fader was ded

- Pat ladde swipe chast lyf: & langede wel sore
 108 Wip pe clene maide speke: purf strenȝe of godes lore
 ¶ An angel per com to him: & bad him in alle wise
 110 Pat his moder & his ȝunge soster: he lete baptize
 & pat he to Coloigne wende: wip him wip al his mayn
 112 & afonge cristendom: er hi come agayn
 Pat he bounde hure to him faste: in word & in dede
 114 & endede to-gadere here lyf: as he hem wolde rede
 Pe ȝunge king fawe dude: as pangel him gan lere
 116 He nom his moder & his soster: & po hi ibaptised were
 & pe bischop Clement ek: pat hem ibaptised hadde
 118 Toward Coloigne forþ wip him aȝe: pis maidenes he ladde
 Wel glad was pe ȝunge kyng: po he to his lemman com
 120 As glad was pis maide: po heo seȝ him in cristendom
 Gladdest he was wip his soster: pat het Florentine
 122 Pat heo scholde so ȝung & so clene: suffrie depes pyne
 Ourse of Britaigne pe ȝunge kyng: of gret ioye him gan lere
 124 Pat he huld him faste to hire: & pat he ne fleccchede for no fere
 Pat hi miȝte in true loue: togadere ymartred beo
 126 & in heuene beo mid ihesu crist: pat hen bouȝte on pe treo
 Pis ȝunge kyng grantede al pis: pis womman noȝt ne wornde
 128 His furste poȝt to true loue: of clannisse he tournde
 ¶ Pe hepene prince ȝare was: po hi to Coloigne come
 130 & lipere men meniȝ on: & pis cumpaignye nome
 Hi suede & cride on hem aschame: to grounde hi hem slowe
 132 As so fele wolues among hem: here flesch hi to-drowe
 ¶ Po hi come to pis clene ping: Ourse of britaigne
 134 Po hi fonde such a creatoure: so fair & so fayne
 Pe prince hire nom & hire bihet: to lete hire go alyue
 136 & for hire noble gentise: habbe hire to wyue
 Pis maide seide pat heo nolde: non vrplich spouse take
 138 Pe prince was po wroȝ ynou: po he was forsake
 ¶ Archers he let hire schute anon: to deȝe attan ende
 140 & po heo & hire cumpaignye: to pe blisse of heuene gonne wende
 & pe ȝunge kyng of Engelond: & his moder also
 142 & his ȝunge soster Florentine: to deȝe were ido
 & pe pope Ciriace: & bischopes meniȝ on
 144 Pat for hope of martirdom: wip po maidenes dude gon

- Ou, louerd, þe grete ioye: of þis swete ferrede
 146 þat martirdom for þi loue: afonge wipoute drede
 In þe tuo hondred: & eiȝte & prittie ȝere
 148 After þat god an vrpe com: þis maidenes ymartred were
 þis elleue þousend maidenes: & al þe cumpaignye
 150 Ibured were sippe in Coloigne: in a nonnerie
 An abbod þer was þer biside: þat hurde of þis cas
 152 & ofte of þis clene maidenes: gret miracle þer was
 He bad þ'abbot of Coloigne: þat he him granti scholde
 154 A body of þis clene maidenes: & he hit wolde do in golde
 ¶ Þo þis bodie him was bitake: tuelfmonþ he let hit beo
 156 Wipoute siluer oper gold: in a chiste of treo
 Þo þe tuelf monþes were ido: as þe monekes echone
 158 At matyns were a niȝt: þe bodie aros vp alone
 & enclynede hire to þe heȝe weued: & wende myldeliche
 160 Out þurf al þe couent: faire & stilleliche
 þis monekes þo hi þis iseȝe: adrad & sorie were
 162 To þe tumber hi wende þer heo was: & ne fonde hire noȝt pere
 ¶ Þis quap þ'abbot is oure wreche: for we nadde hire ido
 164 In golde riȝt as hit hadde ibeo: for we bihete hire so
 To þ'abbesse of Coloigne: þ'abbot wende anon
 166 & tolde þe cas hou hit was: of þe maide agon
 Hi wende to pulke stede: þer as heo was ileid er
 168 & heuede vp þe lid of þe þrouȝ: & fonde hire ligge þer
 Faire & euene as heo dude er: so lute lyme þer nas
 170 þat ne lai as he furst dude: fair miracle þer was
 þ'abbasse was þo glad ynouȝ: & þe nonnen echon
 172 & for þe miracle songe an heȝ: & þonkede god anon
 ¶ þ'abbot bad þat he moste habbe: þo holi bodi eftsone
 174 & he hit wolde honoury fawe: as riȝt was to done
 Ac þ'abbesse hit nolde granti noȝt: no þe couent noþer
 176 þat he hit scholde eft lede aweie: þeȝ hit were here þroper
 For hi seȝe hit was godes wille: þat hit scholde bileue pere
 ¶ Þis abbot wende hom aȝe: wip wel dreorie chere
 Nou god ous grantie for his grace: þat we mowe iwinne
 180 þe heȝe ioye of heuene: þat þis maidenes beoþ inne: Amen:
 [Seint Simon & Seint Jude follow; then St. Quintin the Martyr,
 All Saints Day, All Souls Day, St. Leonard the Confessor, &
 St. Martin.]
-

XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 155.)

- Seint Edmund pe confessour: pat lip at Ponteneye
 2 Of gode men & true he cam: peȝ hi nere noȝt wel heye
 Ibore he was in Engeland: in pe toun of Abyndone
 4 Glad miȝte pe moder beo: pat bar such a sone
 Mabilie pe riche his moder het: pat god womman was ynouȝ
 6 For boȝ wyf & widne: to holi lyf heo drouȝ
 ¶ A seint Edmundes day pe king: pe gode child was ibore
 8 So clene he cam fram his moder: wipoute enis hore
 & so drie pat no clop: pat neȝ pe moder was
 10 Ne neȝ pis ȝunge child ibore: noping isoilled nas
 A seint Edmundes dai he was ibore: po hit was furst dai
 12 Fram pe morwe forte hit was neȝ niȝt: as ded ping he lay
 Riȝt as he were ded bore: for no lyf on him ne say
 14 Aȝen eue he cudde furst his lyf: to church he was ibore
 & for seynt Edmundes day hit was: Edmund icleped perfore
 ¶ Pis child wax & wel ipeȝ: elles wonder hit were
 Po hit was of enis elde: pe moder hit let lere
 18 & Robert ek hire oper sone: for sones heo hadde hem two
 & tui maiden es clene ynou: hire douȝtren were also
 20 Dame Margerie & dame Alice: pat at Kattesby were ido
 & pat in ordre nonnes were: & liggeȝ per boȝe tuo
 ¶ Dame Mabilie pe gode moder: pis children louede ynou
 22 & wissede hem to clene lyue: & to godnisse drouȝ
 Pe wile children ȝunge were: ofte heo ȝaf hem mede
 24 For to faste pane fridai: to watere & to brede
 Purf mede & purf faire biheste: hi wer so per-on ibroȝt
 26 Po hi were in grettere elde: hit ne grenede hem riȝt noȝt
 Pe moder werede harde here: for oure londerdes loue
 28 Fram pe schuldre to pe hele: & harde hauberk aboue
 In suche penance heo ladde hire lyf: pis widue pat was so wys
 30 Wel ȝung heo sende boȝe here sones: to scole to Parys
 & bitok hem spense lute ynouȝ: as heo miȝte biseo
 32 Hi seide aȝe pat hi ne miȝte noȝt: bi so lute beo
 Leoue sones, quap pis moder: ic mai beo ȝut wel hende
 34 If ȝe wollep don after me: ic can ȝou more sende

- & hit schal ȝut likiſ wel: bi þan ȝe wite þan ende
 36 If ȝe pore mid so lute: out of londe wende
 ¶ Leoue moder, quap þe ſones: we schulle don after pi lore
 38 Ac þu wost we ne mowe noȝt libbe: bote þu ous sende more
 ¶ Þe moder tok wel stilleliche: ech of hem an here
 40 Þat hi werede hem eche wike: tueye oper prie pere
 & heo wolde hem sende spense ynou: þe while hi at scole were
 ¶ Þis children ȝeode to scole þo: & dude here moder heste
 & werede here here prie a wyke: oper tueye atte leste
 44 So longe hi hem vſede perto: þat hi hem nome oftere mo
 So longe þat noþer dai ne niȝt: hi nolde hem noȝt forgo
 46 Hi vſeden hem so wel perto: þat hi werede hem dai & niȝt
 Þis was lo a god moder: þat teiȝte hire childrene ariȝt
 48 And euere as heo hem sende clopes: as heo hem miȝte iwynne
 Þerwip heo wolde heren sende: isued stille wip-inne
 ¶ Seint Edmund þe gode clerc: to eche godniſſe drouȝ
 þat euerech clerc þat him iknew: hadde of him ioye ynouȝ
 52 For oure louerd & his holi grace: mid him was wel ryue
 & þat oure louerd cudde him wel: in his ȝunge lyue
 ¶ For as he ȝeode a dai: in a mede for to pleye
 His felawes he bileuede echon: & ȝeode biſide þe weye
 56 & alone ȝeode vp & doun: & his beden ſede
 Þer cam go a fair whit child: to him in þis mede
 58 Felawe, he ſeide, hail þu beo: þat goſt þe ſilue alone
 ¶ Seint Edmund stod in gret[e] poȝt: wannes þis child cone
 60 Ne knouſtou me noȝt, quap þis child: ſeint Edmund ſeide no
 Nam ic þi felawe, quap þis child: whoder þu euere go
 62 At ſcole ic ſitte ek bi þe: euere bi þi riȝt ſide
 & wip þe ic go in eche ſtede: ne go þu noȝt so wide
 64 & þi pleyfere ic am: & if þu noſt noȝ ho ic beo
 ¶ In miſe foreheuede iwrite: miſe name þu ſchalt iſeo
 66 Signe þerwip þi foreheued: & þi breoſt alſo
 An eue whan þu to bidde goſt: & aday whan þu riſeſt perto
 68 Euerech niȝt er þu ſlepe: as in munde of me
 & þe deuſel ne tit poer non: forto greuy þe
 ¶ Seint Edmund nuſte mid þis word: whoder þis child bicom
 He kneu wel þat hit was oure louerd: gret ioye to him he nom

- 72 He nolde forȝete noȝt o niȝt: his lore forto do
 To croici prie his foreheued: & his breost also
- 74 & sigge ihesu cristus nazarenus: as he hit iseȝ iwrite
 ¶ Wip noping ne scholde a man bet: wip þe deucl him wite
- 76 In penance & in his lore: pat child dude al his poȝt
 For godes loue he polede moche: pat deore him hadde iboȝt
- 78 In penance he was so wel yused: & peron ȝung ibroȝt
 Pat þo he was of grettere elde: hit ne greuede him riȝt noȝt
- ¶ At Parys he was at scole longe: & at Oxenford also
 He ne dude neuere lecherie: ne neuere ensentede perto
- 82 As his schriffader wolde telle: ofte in priueite
 He ne miȝte neuere fynde non: of so gret chastete
- 84 Pryueiliche at Oxenford: perfore a dai he com
 To þe ymage of oure leuedi: & bi þe hond hire nom
- 86 And forhet bifore hire: truliche wommanes mone
 And wip trupe holde al his lyf: clanliche to hire one
- 88 Þe ymage he weddede wip a ring: as man dop his wyf
 Clanliche to holde in spoushode: to hire al his lyf
- 90 Aue maria gracia plena: þuse four wordes were ido
 & igraued in his ring of golde: for hit acordeþ perto
- 92 Wel he huld his trupe sippe: & his wedding also
 & true spouse was ynou: & nolde noȝt misdo
- 94 Ich wot me miȝte fynde: ho so soȝte blyue
 Som man þeȝ hit selpe beo: vntruere wip his wyue
- 96 & as ful beo of þe mariage: & as fawe hit vnbynde
 Wele whar enie of ȝou coupe: such an hosebonde fynde
- ¶ His osteste had a douȝter: per he was at inne
 Pat louede moche þis holi child: if heo miȝte of him enie loue
 awinne
- 100 Heo ne coupe neȝ non oper wit: heo fondede forto do
 Folie bi niȝte & bi daye: if heo miȝte come perto
- 102 Heo bad him pat heo moste a niȝt: to his bedde wende
 Þis holi child ne wornde hire noȝt: ac dude as þe hende
- ¶ Þis maide was þo glad ynouȝ: for er heo bad wel ofte
 A niȝt þo heo seȝ hire tyme: to his bed heo com softe
- 106 Hire clopes he dude of anon: as hit is lawe of bedde
 & makede hire redi to kreopen in: ac wel febliche hire spedde

74 ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR. HIS MOTHER'S DEATH.

- 108 For seint Edmund hadde a smeort ȝerd: pis womman adoun he
redde
& leide vp hire nakede rug: pat heo neȝ awedde
- 110 He ne sparede rug ne side noȝer: er heo to grounde bledde
Quenche miȝte hire fole poȝt: mid blod pat heo schadde
- 112 & euere seide pis holi man: as he leide on hire faste
Maide pu schalt lurny þus: awei forto caste
- 114 Ði fole wil of pi flesch: wip suche discipline
Heo poȝte lute of fol poȝt: er pis gode man wole fyne
- ¶ Pis wenche wende softe aȝe: hire rug smurte sore
Heo biȝat so lute po: pat hire ne longede puder no more
- 118 Clene womman heo bicom: wipoute flesches dede
& clene maide sippe deide: as hire schriffader sede
- 120 Pis maidenes pat beop wilful: folie to do
Ich wolde hi fonde such a lemman: hem to chaste so
- ¶ Po Mabile his swete moder scholde: of pis wordle go
Seint Edmund hire holi sone: neȝ hire was po
- 124 Pe moder him ȝaf hire blescing: po heo schulde hunne fare
Blesce ek miȝ broȝer, quap poper: peȝ he beo elleswhare
- 126 Leoue sone, quap pe moder: boȝe ȝe come of me
& he is whan pe beop o blod: iblesced forp wip pe
- ¶ Ac ic bidde pe for pe loue of god: & of seinte Marie
pat pu somwhar pi sostren do: in a nonnerie
- 130 pat hi mowe lede clene lyf: in godes seruise
pat pu ne suffrie pat hi beo: iwedded in none wyse
- 132 Pis catel pat ich biquepe: pis dede forto do
Al ic bitake in pyne warde: & hem perwip also
- 134 Pis gode womman deide po: & of widuen was flour
& in seint Nicholas church at Abyndone: ibured was wip gret
honour
- 136 Vnder a ston bifore pe Rode: in pe soup side iwis
A lute wipoute pe abbay ȝate: pe chapel arered is
- 138 Aboue hire hit is iwrite: her lyp on pe ston
Mabile flour of widuen: & lesing nis hit non
- 140 For heo was womman of gode lyue: as me miȝte bi hire iseo
& menie miracle sippe at Abyndone: for hire hap ibeo
- ¶ Nou ne forȝet noȝt seint Edmund: pat his moder him hadde ibede
Po his poer was iwoxe: he pourueide him a stede

- 144 & his sostren were ido: in a nonnerie
 Ac wel vnepe he miȝte hit do: wipoute symonye
- 146 Atte laste he com to Cateby: in Northamte schire
 Igranted him was per anon: al pat he wolde desire
- 148 Bope his sostren a godes name: nonnen he makede pere
 & lyuede per al here lyf & holie wymmen were
- 150 Pe vlpere was sippe priorasse: of pe leuedies echon [Margeria
 For hem hap sippe god ido: miracles menie on
- 152 & bifore pe weued an heȝ: ibured hi beop pere
 In a chapel of seint Edmund: pat hi lete arere
- ¶ Pis holi man seint Edmund: werede stronge here
 In strongere manere he was ymakend: pan oper manes were
- 156 He nas isponne ne iweue: ac ibroide of strenges longe
 & sippe as me knyt a net: iknyt harde & stronge
- 158 Of hard hors-her ymakend: pe knottes deope wode
 Pat moche del his bodi orn: in quitoure & in blode
- 160 Herof he hadde brech & scherte: fram necke to pe hele
 Vneseliche he miȝte ligge: & lutel ese ifele
- 162 A strong rop per was sippe aboue: fram pe schuldre ido
 To his buttock of hors her: to holde hit faste to
- 164 & sippe he was bynepe his brech: igurd faste ynouȝ
 Wip a strong corde aboue pe here: pat faste to-drouȝ
- 166 So faste was in eche side: pe here to him ibounde
 Pat vnepe he miȝte bye his rug: oper lokie to pe grounde
- 168 & whan he byde him enie pyng: his flesh was so ignawe
 Pat wonder hou he polede hit: to beo so to-drawe
- 170 Fet & honde pat nere noȝt: itourmented wip pe here
 Necke & heued & al his face: pat wipoute were
- 172 He ruddede a niȝt wip his here: whan no man ne miȝt hit iseo
 For he nolde pat no lyme: vnypnyed scholde beo
- ¶ A dai he toc al priueiliche: his man his olde here
 Pat he hem forbrende stilleliche: for hi forolped were
- 176 He cast hem in gret fur: ac hit ne com noȝ per neȝ
 Ac euere hi were iliche sounde: as pis man iseȝ
- ¶ Po he seȝ hit ne brende noȝt: he bond perto faste
 Heuye stones to drawe hit adoun: & pe water hit vp caste
- 180 Nadde pat fur poer non: to tuochi pe holi here
 Ac napeles he tolde his louerd: pat hi forbrende were

- ¶ Seint Edmund & his felawe: as hit was ofte here wone
 In a day fram Lenkenore: wende to Abyndone
- 184 As hi come in a gret faleye: blake monekes he se;
 As hit crowen & choȝen were: fleo bi p'eir anheȝ
- 186 A lute blac sac as peȝ hit were: among hem pis foweles bere
 & caste hit vp fram on to oper: as hi hit to-tere
- 188 Þat was a soule for his wickednisse: þat hi to helle bere
 His felawe stod & bihuld: & was neȝ wod for fere
- ¶ Seint Edmund ȝaf him god confort: & tolde what hi were
 Deuelen of helle he seide hit beop: & þat hi berep iwis
- 192 A manes soule of stafgrene: her bifore hit is
 Þat nou riȝt deide late: he ne comeȝ neuere in blis
- 194 He mai singe welewei: þat euere he dude amis
 Forþ hi wende to staf-grene: þat sope hi fonde pere
- 196 Þe man ded a lute bifore: & ligge hot in a bere
 No þe gladdere ne miȝt he beo: þat þe deueles him so to-tere
- ¶ Seint Edmund pis holi man: louede wel his lore
 For his loue he louede ȝut: godes seruise þe more
- 200 Mest he louede an oreisoun: þat was of ihesu crist
 & of oure leuedi his swete moder: & of seint Johan p'ewangelist
- 202 Þat .o. intemerata: bigynnep a latyn
 Þe bigynnyng is wel god: & also þe fyn
- 204 Eche dai bi custume: he seide pis oreisoun
 He nolde hit bileue for no scole: ne for no lessoun
- 206 Ane dai he hit forȝot: he hadde so moche to done
- ¶ Seint John p'ewangelist: com to him wel sone
- 208 A pameri he brouȝte on his hond: gret & strong ynouȝ
 Seint Edmund he nom bi þe hond: & his pamerie drouȝ
- 210 So heȝe & wiȝp so gret eir: as he him wolde altodryue
 Seint Edmund lay & quakede: & dradde of lyue
- 212 For if he him hadde ismyte: as he drouȝ: he hadde ibeo ded anon
 He quakede & cride dulfulliche: loured merci seint John
- ¶ Ich wole for-ȝeue þe, quap seint Johan: þu criest so sore
 & pench bet on oure oreisoun: & ne forȝet hit nomore
- 216 He ne for-ȝat after pulke tyme: nomore pis oreisoun
 For no studie ne for no neode: ne for poȝt of lessoun
- ¶ So wel lurnede pis holi man: & suche grace hadde
 Þat he bigan at Oxenford: & of art per radde

- 220 Of art he radde six ȝer: contynuelliche ynouȝ
 & sippe for beo more profound: to arsmetrike he drouȝ
- 222 & arsmetrike radde in cours: in Oxenford wel faste
 & his figours drouȝ aldai: & his nombre caste
- ¶ Arsmetrike is a lore: pat of figours al is
 & of drauȝtes as me drawep in poudre: & in nombre iwis
- ¶ A niȝt in a visioun: his moder to him wende
 Sone heo seide to what figours: wostou nou entende
- 228 Leoue moder, quap ȝe moder: suche as we iseop
 ¶ Leoue sone, quap ȝe moder: betere figours ȝe beop
- 230 Wherto ȝu most ȝin hurte do: & penche her-on nomore
 Heo nom forȝ his riȝt hond: & wrot ȝeron his lore
- 232 ȝreo rounde cerclen heo wrot: in ȝe ȝaume amidde
 In ȝe tueye heo wrot fader & sone: & holi ȝost in ȝe ȝridde
- ¶ Sone heo seide her-afterward: entende to ȝis lore
 To heuene aȝe ȝe moder wende: he ne seȝ hire no more
- ¶ ȝo iseȝ seint Edmund: pat hit was al of ȝe trinite
 & pat god wolde pat he schulde: ihure diuinite
- 238 To diuinite as god wolde: ȝis gode man him drouȝ
 ȝer ne spedde non in Oxenford: so wel of ynouȝ
- 240 Hit nas noȝt longe ȝer afterward: pat ȝe Chanceler ne sede
 & ȝe hexte maystres of ȝe toun: pat he schulde bigynne & rede
- 242 He wipsede & longe seide: pat he nas noȝt worȝie ȝerto
 So pat moche aȝen his wille: nede hi makede him hit do
- 244 So pat he bigan at Oxenford: of diuinite
 So noble a losed ȝer nas non: in al ȝe vniuersite
- 246 Of redinge he hadde so gode grace: pat menie on to him drouȝ
 His scolers pat ihurde of him: gode men were ynouȝ
- 248 So ȝitousliche he wolde rede: & so gode grace hadde ȝerto
 pat his scolers pat ihurde of him: nuste ofte what to do
- 250 Ac sete as in anoȝer wordle: & ofte hudde here eȝe
 & weȝe pat ȝe teres vrne adoun: pat men hit al aboute iseȝe
- 252 Vneȝe enie ihurde of him: pat ȝe betere ne bicom
 & menie bileuede al ȝe wordle: & to religioun nom
- ¶ A dai as ȝis holi man: in diuinite
 Desputede as hit was his wone: of ȝe trinite
- 256 In his chaire he sat longe: er his scolers come
 A lutel he bigan to swondrie: as a sleȝ him nome

- 258 þo þoʒte him in his swondringe: þat a whit coluere com
 Fram heuene mid oure louerd̃s fleſch: & þe wei to him nom
 260 & þat swete fleſch pulte in his moup: & ſippe fleȝ vp anheȝ
 Heuene openede hire aȝen: as þis gode man iſeȝ
 262 þe ſauour of oure louerd̃s fleſch: him þoʒte was in his moupe
 And al þe clergie him þoʒte of god: þo he awok he coupe
 264 Of þe pure ſtat of criſt: & of his mageſte
 As angel him þoʒte he coupe: & of his priueite
 ¶ He bigan ſo deope deſputie: of þe trinite
 þat gret wonder me hadde: þurſ al þe vniuerſite
 268 þat þe gretteſte clerkes þat were: in Oxenforde þo
 Ne þoʒte þat enie vrplich man: ſo furforþ miȝte go
 270 Ne wite ſo moche of godes ſtat: bote hit angel were
 þernere none mayſtres in Oxenford: þat ingret wonder þer of nere
 272 Ac he miȝte of iheſu criſt iwite: more þan was in boc
 Whan he vſede oure louerd̃s fleſch: & in his moupe toc
 ¶ Ne þoʒte noȝt þis holi man: ſo moche in his leſſoun
 þat euere among his þoȝt naſ meſt: in godes paſſioun
 276 O tyme he was in grete studie: of his leſſoun a nyȝt
 þat longe he ſat þer aboute: forte hit was neȝ dailȝt
 278 þo hit was toward þe dai: anapped he was ſore
 He lynede adoun vpon his boc: þo he ne miȝte studie nomore
 280 So þat he ful aſlepe: & vnywar alſo
 & ne þoʒte noȝt on þe paſſioun: as he was iwoned to do
 282 þe deuēl com to him wel ſone: noþing to ſiche he naſ
 Seint Edmund of him was iwar: in ſwondring as he was
 284 He wolde him bleſci wip þe deuēl: hiſ riȝt hond he gan forþ drawe
 þe deuēl him nom þerbi anon: he ne miȝte him noȝt wawe
 286 þo nom he forþ hiſ liſt hond: to bleſci him wip alſo
 þe deuēl him nom þerbi faſte: þat he ne miȝte noþing do
 288 Vpe him he laiē ſaſ a ſak: þat he was al ouercome
 He ne miȝte him wawe fot ne hond: hiſ poer him was binome
 290 Ac delyure he hadde al hiſ þoȝt: ſo þat he þoʒte ſone
 Of oure louerd̃s paſſioun: as he was woned to done
 ¶ þe deuēl ne miȝte þo bileue: vpe him none þrowe
 For drede he ful ſone adoun: bituene him & þe wowe
 ¶ Seint Edmund aroſ vp anon: & þe deuēl ouercom
 Strangliche & harde ynou: bi þe þrote he him nom

- 296 Purf oure louerdes passioun: tel nou he seide me
 Ich axie pe hou cristene man: mai best him witie fram pe
 298 Me ne schal wip noping quap pe deucl: schulde fram mis poer
 So wel as purf his passioun: pat pu nemnedest er
 ¶ Per lurnede pis holi man: as we mowe ek echon
 In whiche manere we mowe best: pe deueles poer forgon
 302 For he hatiep godes passioun: as man dop his fon
 & whan a man hit hap in munde: he wole him fleo anon
 ¶ Eche tyme of pe dai & of pe niȝte: seint Edmund him gan biseo
 Pat he diȝte him wel to godes wille: pat he nolde idel beo
 306 Oper he was in oreisouns: oper at his boc
 Oper he et oper he slep: oper to oper ping he toc
 ¶ Preo tymes him poȝte he forles: whan he com perto
 Whan he rod & whan he slep: & whan he et also
 310 For he nas panne in studie: ne in bede no pe mo
 Ech oper tyme him poȝte: to som prou scholde go
 ¶ So longe pis gode man: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Pat his godnisse was wide coup: & me spac perof ynouȝ
 314 Pe beste prechour he was iholde: pat me owar vnderstode
 For ho-so hap wip him godes grace: his dedes mote nede beo gode
 ¶ Do pat of pe croserie: pe pope sende fram Rome
 To bischops of Engelond: pat hi a wysman nome
 318 To prechi of pe croserie: aboute in pe londe
 Pat me wende to iherusalem: & sende here sonde
 320 Procuracies hi ȝeue hem ek: per hi wende aboute
 Of persones to nyme largeliche: pat non nere wipoute
 ¶ Seint Edmund was perto ichose: pis prechinge forto do
 For he was prechour god ynou: & holi man perto
 324 He nolde of persones nyme noping: ne no spense take
 Ac whan persones him bode ouȝt: he hit wolde forsake
 ¶ For whan he seruede ihesu crist: of his owe spense he toc
 & of persones & of oper men: ȝiftes he forsoc
 328 He ne furde noȝt as pis Arcedeknes: ne pis opers no pe mo
 Pat persones & pouere preostes: oueral dop wel wo
 330 As he prechede a dai: of pe croiȝ wel longe
 A ȝung man wende among popere: pe croiȝ to afonge
 332 A womman pat him louede: anon po heo iseȝ pis
 Hente him bihynde hasteliche: & aȝen him drouȝ iwis

- 334 As stif as eniȝ bord: hire honden bicomē anon
 Þat heo nemiȝte hem awolde noȝt: noȝer synues ne bon
 336 Þat þe hond was ek forcroked: heo makede reuliche bere
 Seint Edmund bihuld aboute: & eschte what hit were
 ¶ Sire merci quap þis womman: wrecchede ic am ynouȝ
 As þis man wolde afonge þe croiȝ: a lute ic him wipdrouȝ
 340 & myn hond is al-forcroked: wharwip ic him nom
 In ale wrecchede ic am ibroȝt: allas þat ich euere her com
 342 Womman quap þis holi man: woltou þe croice take
 If ic miȝte louerd quap þis oper: y nolde hire noȝt forsake
 344 þis womman sat adoun a kneo: & of him þe croice nom
 & þe crokede hond streiȝte forþ: & anonriȝt hol bicom
 346 Heo cride & herede ihesu crist: þis was coup anon
 For þis miracle þer toke þe croiȝ: men meniȝ on
 ¶ In o tyme of þe roueisouns: þis holi man also
 Prechede a dai at Oxenford: as he hadde ofte ido
 350 In alle halewe churchȝerd: in þe norþ side
 Mid þe baners at vnderne: as men dop a londe wide
 352 As þe holi man amidde al þe folc: in his preching was best
 þe grislikeste weder þat miȝte beo: com fram þe west
 354 Swart & durc & grislich: & ouercaste al þan toun
 þe wynd bleu ek so grisliche: as al þe wordle scholde adoun
 ¶ So durk hit was ek þerto: þat vnepe me miȝte iseo
 Grislikere weder þan hit was: ne miȝte an vrpe beo
 358 Þat folc for drede of here clopes: faste gonne to fleo
 Abideþ quap þis holi man: oure louerd is god & freo
 360 þis weper þe denel brinȝþ: to desturbie godes lore
 Oure louerd is strengere þan he: ne drede ȝe noȝt so sore
 362 He bihuld to god an heȝ: & cride milce & ore
 To schulde hem fram þe deueles miȝte: þat he ne greuede hem
 nomore
 ¶ Þo he hadde iseid his oreisoun: þat weper bigan to glide
 In anoper half of þe churchȝe: al in poper side
 366 þer hit gan dasche adoun: hit nolde no leng[er] abide
 þat vnepe purf þe heȝe strete: me miȝte go oper ride
 368 Ac in þe norþ half of þe churchȝe: þer þis gode man stod
 þer ne ful noȝt a reynes drope: to desturbi a manes mod

- 370 Ac in þe soup half of þe heȝe strete: hit leide on for wod
 Þat al þe stret a watere orn: as hit were a gret flod
 372 Þat folc þat fram þe preching: for doute of reyn drouȝ
 Hi þat wende bi þe heȝe strete: hadde perof ynouȝ
 374 Ac hi þat bileuede pere: drie & clene were
 ¶ Louerd, moche is pi miȝte: fair miracle was pere
 375* In þe toun of wircestre: ful pulke silue cas
 376 As þis holi man seint Edmund: in his preching was
 Such weper per com ouer him: þat hem drof hit awei also
 378 Me pingþ as bi his lyue: fair miracle per was ido
 So wide sprong his holi lyf: aboute fur & nher
 390 Þat me ne huld of holinisse: in Engelond his per
 Imaked he was at Salesbury: Canoun seculer
 392 Prouendre he hadde of þe hous: & was tresourer
 Þo he was auanced: he tolde perof lute
 394 He spende aboute pore men: þat opere dude in prute
 He spende so moche for godes loue: aboute in almesdede
 396 Þat vnepe he miȝte half a ȝer: bi his rente his lyf lede
 ¶ To p'abbei of Stanleghe: he wende panne ilome
 398 & soiourenede per for defaute: of his crop
 For maistre steuene of Laxingtone: þat abbod was po pere
 399 His disciple hadde ibeo: while hi at scole were
 His fille ne et he neuere mo: þat enie man hit miȝte iseo
 392 Ne as moche as man nede moste: in god poynt forto beo
 Of him wondrede euerech man: þat him iseȝ ete
 394 Hou he miȝte holde his lyf: bi so lutel mete
 Of god mete nolde he noȝt: peȝ me wolde him bringe
 396 Hit was what lutles þat he et: al of grete pinge
 Þane dai þat he masse song: flesch ne et he non
 398 Ne þe dai per bifore: for noȝing þat miȝte gon
 Fram þat me lek allan: forte com ester day
 400 He ne est noȝing þat polede dep: as al þat folc isay
 Ne in þe aduent no þe mo: ac þat was lute ynouȝ
 402 Aȝen his oper penance: þat he al day forþ drouȝ
 Hit bifol þat þe Archebischop: of Canterbury was ded
 404 Seint Edmund was ichose: perto purf þe comun red
 Þo þe ellection was ymaked in þe Court of Canterbury
 406 Anon hi sende here messenger: to him to salesbury

- He wende toward salesbury: ac þer nas he noȝt
 408 He fond him in þe toun of Calne: þo he was al isoȝt
 In his chambre he was priueiliche: at his boc wel stille
 410 Ne þerste noman to him go: forto wite his wille
 Ac napeles on þat was him next: as hit were his chamberlayn
 412 God teþinge wende to him bringe: þerto he was fayn
 He tolde him þat he was ichose: archebischop to beo
 414 Þis holi man him chidde anon: & het him þanne fleo
 Beo stille, fol, he seide, ich hote þe: & go out hunne anon
 416 Make faste þe dore after þe: & ne let no man in gon
 To desturbi me of mie studie: ac let me in pays beo
 418 Of þis teþinge he told lute: þerbi me miȝte iseo
 So fareþ ȝut þis clerkes: hi ne wilnyþ no maistrie
 420 Ne beo ichose to heȝe men: for gode ich wene ic lie
 ¶ Þis messagers bileuede wipoute: & carefulle were of þoȝt
 422 For þe dai wende forþ: & here message ne dude hi noȝt
 Hi wende for here gode teþinge: to beo nobliche vnderfonge
 424 So murie hem þoȝte here semblant: þat he þoȝte þer wel longe
 Here ȝiftes hi miȝte epe bere: þat seint Edmund hem caste
 426 Hi bimende & ofþoȝte sore: þat hi hiȝede pider so faste
 He n'aros ane fot fram his boc: er god þane tyme sende
 428 As he was iwoned anoper dai: ac so forþ wel softe wende
 ¶ Þo he cam out of his chambre: þe messagers come
 430 & seide here erande hou hit was: he toc þerof lute gome
 ¶ Þo þe lettres were irad: beau freres he sede
 432 Ich wole loke what mie felawes: of þis þing wollep rede
 In þe chapitre of salesbury: as riȝt is þat ich do
 434 Hi nadde of him non oper ansuere: þo hit alles com þerto
 ¶ Þe chapitre of salesbury: amorwe was plener
 436 Alle þe Canouns of þe queor: þer come fur & ner
 To consailli him of pisse þinge: þe red was sone ido
 438 For gladliche at one worde: hi radde him alle þerto
 ¶ Beop stille, quap þis holi man: what schal þis ised
 440 Worpi nam y noȝt þerto: nymep anoper red
 Certes, quap þe bischop, þo: & þe Canouns alle also
 442 Nou þu ne miȝt noȝt þer aȝen beo: þu most hit nede do
 ¶ Þe bischop al weþinge: cride on him faste
 444 And in obedience: him het atte laste

- Pat he ne scholde noȝt bileue: godes wille to do
 446 To buxom to holi churche: & to al þe lond also
 ¶ Þo bigan þis holi man: to wepe & sike sore
 448 Nou god he seide ous ȝeue his grace: his milce & his ore
 & ic take god to witnisse: & seinte Marie also
 450 Pat if y ne wende synewi dedliche: y nolde neuere hit do
 ¶ Þo hi ihurde þis word: ioiful ynou hi were
 452 Hi nome him vp wiþ ioie ynou: & to þe heȝe weued him bere
 & te domine laudamus: songe murie & heȝe
 454 Euere wep þis holi man: as þis Canouns iseȝe
 So pat hi come to Canterbury: & dude as riȝt was pere
 456 & Archebischoþ was ymaked: vnþonkes þeȝ hit were
 Ne per no man eschte per: whar he toke on wel ynouȝ
 458 & wel wissede holi churche: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
 If his lyf was holi er: wel betere hit was þo
 460 In penance he was strong ynouȝ: in fastinge & oper wo
 He hadde euere of seli men: pite & deol ynouȝ
 462 For him poȝte pat heȝe men: dude hem al dai wouȝ
 ¶ O tyme on of his pore men: wende of lyfdawe
 464 His beste best to heriet: me brouȝte as hit [was] lawe
 Þo cam þis seli manes wyf: pat careful widue was
 466 & mette wiþ þis holi man: as oure louerd ȝaf pat cas
 Heo cride on him deolfulliche: merci & his ore
 468 & seide bote pat o best: lute god heo hadde more
 Ne heo nuste in whiche manere: for meseise lyue
 470 Heo bad him for godes loue: pat he þe best aȝen hire ȝyue
 ¶ Gode womman, quap þis holi man: þu wost wel lawe hit is
 472 Þe chief louerd to habbe þe beste eiȝte: whan a man ded is
 To his clerkes he seide a latyn: pat heo hit noȝt ne vnderstod
 474 Me þinȝ hit is a liper lawe: & noȝer riȝt ne god
 ¶ Þis gode wyf haȝ forlore hire louerd: pat hire god forȝ drouȝ
 476 & to leose after hire beste best: me þinȝ hit were wouȝ
 Nis pat on liper ynouȝ: þeȝ heo ne lore pat oper also
 478 Þurf þe deuel of helle hit is: & þurf god noȝt ido
 ¶ Gode wyf, he seide, if ic take þe: aȝe þi best to lone
 480 Woltou hit witie to myne bihoue: of ic hit esche eftsona
 Aȝe sire, quap þis widue: god ȝulde þe þyn ore
 482 Þis widue nom hom hire best: & ne ȝuld hit no more

- ¶ Þis cas biful menie o tyme: whan men bede him ouȝt
 484 Heriet of pore men: ne wilnede he riȝt nouȝt
 We ne mowe nowhar neȝ: rekene al his gode dede
 486 For in penance strong ynouȝ: his lyf he gan lede
 & truliche huld vp holi churchē: & schulde hire fram wouȝ
 488 Þerfore hadde þe deuēl of helle: enuie gret ynouȝ
 He bigan to rere kontek: bituene hem anon
 490 & kyng Henrie pat was: þe kynges sone Johan
 Þe kyng & moche del of þe lond: aȝen holi churchē was
 492 As þe kyng er his grandsire: was aȝe seint Thomas
 & þe Couent ek of Canterbury: aȝen seint Edmund hulde faste
 494 Ofte hi nome a louedai: ac þe Contek euere ilaste
 ¶ A Legat was þo in engelonde: þat aȝen him was also
 496 Stedefast was þis holi man: þeȝ he lute help hadde pertō
 Hi ne miȝte acordi for nopīng: ac þe leng þe wors hit was
 498 Ac þis holi man euere nam: his ensample bi seint Thomas
 Wel ofte he bad þe king & his consail: if hit were here wille
 500 Holi churchē werrie noȝt: ac in pees lete hire beo stille
 Hire franchise as hit was: as hit hadde ibeo ȝare
 502 Þe king him pretkede faste anon: bote he bileuede his fare
 ¶ Of þi pretnyngē ic drede lute: seide þis holi man
 504 For if þu me dryuest out of londe: anoper red ic can
 For ic can go to parys: as ic habbe er ido
 506 & wyne me þer mete ynou: & clopinge pertō
 If þu letest me to depe bringe: þu payest me wel ynouȝ
 508 Þu ne miȝtest do me nomore honour: þan quelle me wiȝ wouȝ
 ¶ ȝut eft as he dude ofte: to þe king he sende
 510 He answerede him þe leng þe wors: & nolde nopīng amende
 Þo þis holi man iseȝ: þat hit non oper nolde beo
 512 Þurf holi churchē he gan to fiȝte: & amansede alle peo
 Þat werrede þe churchē of Canturbure: & eke dude schame
 514 & somme pat he gulti wiste: he amansede bi name
 ¶ To þe king & his consail: þe worȝ wel sone drouȝ
 516 Ne þer noman esche þo: whar hi were wroȝ ynouȝ
 Pretinge þer was & bost ynouȝ: seint Edmund him huld stille
 518 & fast huld vp þe sentence: & let hem speke here wille
 ¶ Seint Thomas com & spac wiȝ him: & fram heuene aliȝte
 520 & bad him holde vp stabliche: holi churchē riȝte

- For non vrplich anuy ne for dep: ne flecche þu noȝt
 522 Acnymensample of me & of opere: pat so deore hire habbeþ iboȝt
 ¶ Seint Edmund ful adoun a kneo: & huld vp his hond also
 524 To cusse pis holi manes fet: ac he ne moste hit noȝt do
 þo bigan he to wepe sore: louerd he seide þin ore
 526 Beo nou stille, quap seint Thomas: ne wep þu so no more
 Whi wilnestou to cusse mie fet: hit nere no riȝt to do
 528 Þu schalt nu ene þi wille habbe: & cusse mie mounþ also
 ¶ Seint Edmund after pulke tyme: stedefast was ynouȝ
 530 To deye rapere for holi church: pan me dude hire wouȝ
 He poȝte on seint Thomas: hou he out of londe wende
 532 þe while þe king was in mest wrappe: if he wolde amende
 Ensamble he nom of him: & priueiliche ynouȝ
 534 Wende him out of Engeland: & into france drouȝ
 He poȝte ek pat at Ponteney: he was faire vnderfonge
 536 & isustened in his anuy: pat ileste swiþe longe
 & also steuene of Langetone: pat Archebischoþ was
 538 Six ȝer was at Ponteney: in pulke silue cas
 So pat seint Edmund vnderstod: of his ancestres ynowe
 540 Whan kontek was of holi church: pat to Ponteney drowe
 ¶ Also dude seint Edmund: to Ponteney he wende
 542 To abide þe stat of holi church: when oure louerd hit wolde
 amende

- Honoured he was þer ynouȝ: of alle pat þer were
 544 & euere abod amendement: fram ȝere to ȝere
 ¶ Hit biful pat seint Edmund: as god wolde atte laste
 546 Velde his bodi heuy ynouȝ: & febli wel faste
 So longe pat he was so feble: pat me ne radde him noȝt beo þere
 548 Ac to soiourny elleswhar: where betere eyr were
 ¶ Þis holi man his leue nom: elleswhoder to wende
 550 þe monekes makede so moche deol: pat hit nas non ende
 Beoþ stille, quap pis gode man: fare ic wole þurf alle þinge
 552 & come aȝe hider to þou: a seint Edmundes day þe kyng
 Louerd in such siknis: which word þer was ised
 554 Ac whan he ne miȝte noȝt alyue: foreward he huld ded
 ¶ Forþ he wende wiþ his men: þer god eyr were
 556 To þe toun of soycie: & bileuede þere

- Per heo ȝeode so longe as hit was: in siknisse ynouȝ
 558 So longe pat he lai adoun: & to pe depe drouȝt
 ¶ So pat he eschte oure louerd's flesch: & hit was him ibrouȝt
 560 He sat & bihuld hit faste ynouȝ: in studie & in poȝt
 Longe hit was er he spac eniȝ ping: & po he seide myldeliche
 562 Louerd, he seide, pu hit ert: pat ich habbe iloued truliche
 & truliche on pe bileoued: & iprechod of pe also
 564 And pu truliche at myn endedai: ert icome me to
 Ich take pe louerd to witnisse: pe while ic haue her anvrpeibeo
 566 Noping elles y ne wilnede: louerd bote pe
 Louerd pat pis was an heȝ word: & he pat pus sede
 568 God & holi moste he beo: & holi lyf lede
 ¶ Po he hadde ynome oure louerd's flesch: he sat longe in poȝte
 570 & al laȝinge an englich: puse wordes forp broȝte
 Me saip game gop a wombe: & ic sigge game gop an hurte
 572 & in his bed per he lai: vprȝt he sturte
 In oure louerd pat he had ynome: wel ioiful he was po
 574 & al his game was in hurte: for his bodi was wel wo
 pe more his bodi pynede :pe nher he was his ende
 576 & whan he were of pisse lyue: he wiste whoder wende
 perfore pe more he was: in siknisse & in wo
 ¶ pe gladdere he was for he wiste: whoder he scholde go
 & pe more he loȝ in ioie ynouȝ: & pe muriere him gan like
 580 Me nuste him noȝt enes ligge adoun: ne gronye ne sike
 & sat euere glad ynouȝ: & lynede wel ofte
 582 Vpe clopes oper vpe his hond: as peȝ he deide softe
 So fair semblant ne makede he non: as po he was at an ende
 584 In pemorweninge as pesonnearos: out of pis wordle he gan wende
 He deide tuelf hondred ȝer: & two & fourti riȝt
 586 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Me let him openiȝ anon: & his guttes take
 588 & burie per as he was ded: in pe Minstre of seint Jake
 & his holi bodi me nam: & faire let hit lede
 ¶ To pe abbai of Ponteney: as he him silf sede
 A seint Edmundes dai pe king: pider he was ibroȝt
 592 Foreward he huld pis monekes: & ne faillede hem noȝt
 For po he ne com noȝt aȝe alyue: ded he com iwis
 594 & per he was ibroȝt an vrpe: & also ischryned is

- & lyp per faire ynou: & wip gret honour also
 596 Menie is pe faire miracle: pat god hap for him per ido
 Nou for his loue we biddeþ god: pat ous deore bouȝte
 598 Bringre ous to pe heȝ blis: pat he his soule to brouȝte: Amen:
-

XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 162b.)

- Seint Edmund pe holi king: of wham we makieþ gret feste
 2 Of pat on ende of Engelond: kyng he was her bi este
 For of soupfolc he was kyng: & of pe contray wide
 4 For per were in Engelond: kynges in eche aide
 Swipe fair knyȝt he was & strong: & hardie in eche poynte
 6 Meok mylpe & ful of milce: & swipe curteya & quoynte
 Twei princes of anoper lond: pat were of liper poȝt
 8 Faste here red to-gadere nome: to bringe Engelond to noȝt
 Hubba was poper ihote: & poper het Hyngar
 10 Wip grete furde hi come to Engelonde: er enie man were iwar
 In norphumberland hi bigonne: & per hi sloȝe to grounde
 12 Robbede also & brende to noȝt: & destruyde al pat hi founde
 ¶ Po hi hadde norphumberland: clenliche to noȝt ibroȝt
 14 Also hi poȝte al Engelond: hi ne poȝte raper bileue noȝt
 Hyngar pat o maister was: his felawe bileuede pere
 16 & her bi este wende him silf: to sle pat per were
 Of pe godnisse of seint Edmund: he hurde moche telle
 18 In to his lond he wende anon: to fondie him to quelle
 ¶ In to his hexte toun he com: er enie man were iwar
 20 & robbede al pat he fond: & makede pane toun bar
 Pat folc he sloȝ al to grounde: al pat he miȝte ofgon
 22 ȝung & old wyf ne maide: he ne sparede non
 Children fram here moder breost: he drouȝ & let hem quelle
 24 & alto-drawe tofore here moder: pat reupe hit is to telle
 Pe modres he let sippe quelle: pat reupe hit was ynouȝ
 26 Pe toun he brende al to doust: & pat folc aslouȝ
 He of-eschte of pat folc: where here kyng were
 28 & hi him teiȝte wher he was: hi ne perȝte non oper for fere

- ¶ For in þe toun of Eglesdone: a god wei pannes hit was
 30 Þo þe lipere prince pis ihurde: he ne makede noȝt softe pas
 Ac wende pider hasteliche: wip his men echone
 32 Hi come & mette wip seint Edmund: wipoute þe toun alone
 ¶ Þo Hyngarwiste pat he hit was: he nom him anon pere
 34 & bisigede alle þe men: pat wipinne þe toun were
 Seint Edmund was faste ynome: in a lute stounde
 36 & ilad to-fore þe prince naked: his honden faste ibounde
 As me ladde oure louerd tofore Pilatus: forto afonge his dom
 38 Þo his dom was iȝyue: faste me him nom
 & ladde him to a picke wode: & makede him menie wounde
 40 & beote him sore wip harde scourgen: & to a treo him bounde
 So pat pis lipere tourmentours: pat beote him so sore
 42 Þoȝte pat þeȝ hi him schame dude: pat hi him wolde do more
 Hi stode afur & bende here bowes: & here arewes riȝte
 44 And as to a merke schote to him: as euene as hi miȝte
 Þe arewes stode on him picke: & al his bodie to-drowe
 46 & euere stod pis holi man: stille as þeȝ he lowe
 As ful as an illespyl is: of pikes al aboute
 48 As ful he stikede of arewen: wip-inne & wipoute
 So ful pat in none stede: ne miȝte an arewe in wende
 50 For oper bote he his bodi corue: & him dude torende
 As þe holi man imartred was: þe holi seint Bastian
 52 Also hi rende his holi bodie: & schote pis holi man
 Pat eche pece ful fram oper: wonder hit was of his lyue
 54 Euere he stod as him ne roȝte: & eride on god wel blyue
 ¶ Þo Hyngar iseȝ pat he ne miȝte: him ouercome noȝt
 56 He let smyte of his heued: pat he were of lyue ibroȝt
 ¶ As pis holi man his bedes bad: me smot of his heued
 58 Ac his bodi was er alto-rend: pat noping n'as bileued
 & for hit was alto-drawe: hi lete hit ligge pere
 60 Achisheued for me ne scholdehit noȝtfynde: forþmid hem hi bere
 ¶ In þe wode of Eglesdone: a durne stede hi fonde
 62 Among picke pornes hi caste hit: & hudde hit in þe grounde
 ¶ Þo hi hadde of pis holi kyng: al here welle pere
 64 Glade & blipe hi wende forþ: lipere men as hit were
 Pat heued hi hudde durneliche: pat noman þerto ne come
 66 If enie were bileued alyue: & pat heued wip hem nome

A wyld wolf per com sone: & to pe heued drouȝ
68 & per vppe sat & wiste hit faste: aȝe cunde ynouȝ
For his cunde were betere to swolewe hit: he lickede hit ofte
& custe
70 & as he wolde his owe whelp: wip wyld best hit wiste
Sippe po come cristene men: & in som poer were ibroȝt
72 pe holi bodi hi fonde sone: for hit nas ihud noȝt
Ac for hi ne fonde noȝt pat heued: aboute hi wende wide
74 & longe hi soȝte in eche stede: euerech in his side
¶ Hi ne miȝte hit finde for noȝing: so pat hi come a day
76 Biside pulke picke stede: per as pe heued lay
Hi nuste noȝt pat hit was per: pat heued bigan to grede
78 As hit among pe ȝornes lai: & puse wordes sede
Al an englisch. her: her: her: as peȝ hit were alyue
80 Po pat folc ihurde pis: pider hi vrne blyue
Pat heued hi fonde in pulke stede: per as hit him silue sede
82 Louerd ihered beo pi miȝte: pat per was a fair dede
Pat heued hi bere to pe bodie: & sette hit euene perto
84 & bere forȝ boȝe wip gret honour: as riȝt was to do
& pe wolf makede po deol ynouȝ: po hi pat heued forȝbere
86 He ȝal & furde pitousliche: as peȝ he witles were
He suede hem euere while he miȝte: ȝullinge wel sore
88 Atte laste he wende al aweie: per me ne seȝ him no more
Hi ladde him to seint Edmundesbury: as me clepeȝ pane toun
90 Pis holi man al isound: & leide him peradoun
In noble schryne hi him brouȝte: as riȝt was to do
92 Per he lyp al hol & sound: as hi seop pat comeȝ him to
For his bodi pat was so to-drawe: bicom al hol anon
94 As pe while he was alyue: boȝe in flesch & bon
His heued as faste to pe bodie: as hit was euer er
96 In al his bodi per nas wem: as menie man iseȝ per
Bote as his heued was of ismyte: as oure louerd hit wolde
98 A smal red lyne al aboute: schyninge of golde
Wele whiche fair pelrynage: is pider forto fare
100 To honoury pat holi bodie: pat haȝ ibeo per so ȝare
Nou god for pe loue of seint Edmund: pat was so noble kyng
102 Grante ous pe ioye pat he is inne: after oure ending: Amen:

[*Seint Clement* follows, & then *Seinte Katerine*.]

XIX. ST. KATHERINE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 171.) [The & of the MS. is printed *and*.]

- Seinte katerine of noble cunne: com bi olde dawe
 Hire fader kyng hire moder quene: bope of olde lawe
 King Cost hire fader het: gret clerik pat maide was
 Per nas non of pe sone artȝ: pat heo gret clerk of nas
 5 Pulke tyme heo was old: eȝtene ȝer vnepe
 And ic wene in pulke vlpe: heo was ibroȝt to depe
 Maxent pemperour: meche londe let crie
 Pat eche kinriche vnder him: come to Alisandrie
 And of hem pat bileuede: to do stronge gywise
 10 Ech man to do for his stat: to here god sacrefise
 ¶ Po alle pe men were pider icome: to don here lawe
 Seinte katerine baldeliche: piderward gan drawe
 Heo stod bihalues and bihuld: here gydhede
 Heo seȝ honoure pe maumetȝ: menie cristene men for drede
 ¶ Po hadde heo gret deol in hurte: heo blescede hire anon
 16 And forȝ anon to pemperour: baldeliche gan gon
 Sire riche Emperour heo seide: pu ert noble and hende
 Pu scholdest pi poer and pi wit: to som wysdom wende
 For pe folie ic sigge pat: pat ich iseo her do
 20 So moche folc of furrene londe: pat pu clipest herto
 ¶ In gret ioye and wonder in ȝoure hurte: of pis temple ȝe dop so
 Pat is ymaked of lym and ston: and of ȝoure maumetȝ also
 Whi ne biholde ȝe pe heȝe temple: perof ȝou wondri maie
 Of heuene pat goȝ aboute: aboue ȝou niȝt and daie
 25 Of sonne and mone and of pe steires: pat fram pe est to pe west
 Wendep and neuer werie beoȝ: and neuer hi nabbep rest
 Bipench pe bet and turn pi poȝt: to som wysdom ic rede
 And whan pyn owene inwit pe saȝp: pat no whar nis suchadede
 Al-miȝtie god pu him holde: pat such wonder can make
 30 To fore alle opre honoure him: and ȝoure maumetȝ pu forsake
 Mid oper reisouns of clergie: pat maide preouede also
 Pat here godes noping nere: pat hi aourede hem to
 ¶ Pemperour stod and ne coupe: answerie in none wise
 Him wondrede of hire fairhede: and of hire queyntise

- 35 Maide he seide abyd her wip: forto oure sacrefise
 And we schulle anoper wip pe speke: ic oper mie Justise
- ¶ Pis heȝe man after his sacrefise: ȝeode and sat in his trone
 And al his folc aboute him: me brouȝte pis maide sone
 Maide, quap pis Emperour: pu penchest gent and freo
- 40 Of what kyn ertou icome: wonder me pinȝ of pe
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap pis maide: ic wilniz swipe lute
 Of mie kyn to telle pe: for hit were sinne and prute
 For in his boc pe wise man: Catoun saip also
 pat man ne schal him silue preise: ne blame no pe mo
- 45 For so dop foles pat beop idreȝt: wip veyne glorie and prute
 Ac napeles ic wole wip oute prute: of mi kyn telle a lute
- ¶ Ich am pe kinges douȝter Cost: pat pu wost wel which he is
 Hider ic com to speke wip ȝou: pat ȝe bileoueȝ amis
 For me clepeȝ him godes wip wrong: pat ane fot ne mowe go
- 50 Ne noman helpe in none wise: ne hem silue no pe mo
 Maide seide pemp̃erour: if pat pis sop were
 Al pe men of pe wordle were in gydihede: and pu one hem
 scholdest lere
- And me schal leoue alle men: and more hit wole beo note
 pan a fol womman as pu ert: ȝoure bolt is sone ischote
- 55 Sire, quap pis maide po: peȝ pu lute telle of me
 As god mai pe resoun beo: of me as of pe
 For Emperour me saip pu ert: and ech man is also
 pat mai hote and his men mote: nede his heste do
 Of bodi and soule pu ert ymaked: as pu miȝt pe silf iseo
- 60 Mid riȝte pi soule maister is: and pi bodi hire hyne schal beo
 If panne pi bodi maister is: and pi soule his hyne
 Aȝe cunde panne hit is and pu worst: perfore in helle pyne
 purf clergie pis holi maide: resouns makede so quoynte
- ¶ Pat pemp̃erour ne non of his ne coupe: answerie hire in none
 poynte
- 65 Maide he seide pu schalt abide: in warde her mid me
 And bityme ic wole fynde: pat scha answerie to pe
 Pis emperour sende anon: wel wide aboute his sonde
- ¶ To pe heȝiste clerkes: pat were in eniz londe
 And bihet hem mede gret: to do a lute maistrie
- 70 To sustenie vp here lawe: purf strenȝpe of clergie

- So þat vyftie maistres come: þe gretteste þat me fond
 As wide as me miȝte siche: o whar in enie lond : Retores
 þemperour he seide anon: whi he after hem sende
- 74 Aȝen a womman to desputi: þat al here lawe schende
 ¶ Nou is þis seide þat on: gret schame ic vnderstonde
 An Emperour to siche aboute: so wide in eche londe
 After maistres to plaidi: aȝen a ȝung wenche
 Whan on of oure knaues miȝte: hire resouns sone aquenche
- ¶ Nai seide þemperour: heo is wisere þan ȝe wene
 80 If ȝe mowe oȝt aȝen hire do: hit worp sone isene
 For ich wole bet þat ȝe hire ouercome: mid resouns a somme
 wise
- þan we hire mid strenȝe makede: to do sacrefise
 Let bringe hire forþ, quap þat on: and heo schal sigge anon
 þat heo ne spac neuere wip wisere men: er heo fram ous gon
- 85 An angel to þis maide com: and bad hire noping drede
 For heo scholde hem alle ouercome: and to cristendom lede
 þat purf hire resouns hi scholde alle: afonge martirdom
- ¶ þo þis maide ihurde þis: gret ioȝe to hire heo nom
 Wel baldeliche heo wende forþ: þo meste hire to com
- 90 Sire, heo seide to þemperour: ȝyfstou a wys dom
 þus fole maistres of clergie: bringest and settest a benche
 To desputie aȝe me one: þat nam bote a fol wenche
 And if hi ouercomeþ me: þu bihotest hem grete prute
 And mid strenȝe makest me wip hem speke: and bihotest me lute
- 95 And þinȝ þe me vnriȝt whan ic am: one aȝen hem alle
 Ac ic wole whan god is myn help: afonge what me wole bifalle
- ¶ Sai me quene what ertou: þat o maister seide [primus retor
 Aȝen oure clergie þenȝstou speke: turn þi poȝt ic rede
 þu saist þat god almiȝtie: dep an vrpe poledede here
- 100 Ich wole preouie þat hit ne miȝte: beo soþ in none manere
 Ho so deȝep he ne maie: neuere to lyue come
 Whan al þe vertu of his bodi: purf dep him is bynome
- ¶ If þu saist þat god is ded: þu ne miȝt libbe noȝt
- 104 If he þat lyf þe scholde ȝeue: is to deþe ibroȝt
- ¶ Nai seide þis holi maide: þu faillest of þyn art [Katerina
 þe ne tit bote þu speke bet: of þe maistere no part

- God hadde euere and euere schal: wip his godhede
 And for loue of ous in oure flesch: he nom his manhede
 Of two pinges he was ymaked: aiper moste his cunde afonge
 110 For in cunde of manhode ous to bugge: he polede dep stronge
 Ac to bileue ded hit was: aȝe cunde of godhede
 Perfore he aros from depe to lyue: po he hadde ido al his dede
 Purf þe stronge dep þat purf Adam: we were on ibroȝt
 Purf godhede ymengd in oure kunde: nede moste beo iboȝt
 115 If þu wipsaist þis reisoun: anoper ic wole þe make
 Þat clerkes seide of ȝoure lawe: ȝe ne mowe noȝt forsake
 Platon þe grete philosophe: þat was of ȝoure lawe
 Seide þat god wolde iscourged beo: and eke to-drawe
 Loke hou hit miȝte beo sop: in oper manere
 120 Bote þat þe mochele god for ous: bicom a lute man here
 As god balaham ȝoure prophete: þat heþene was also
 ¶ In his boc seide ȝe witeþ whar: if ȝe wollep loke perto
 Þat per scholde of Jacobes cunde: a sterre arise briȝte
 Þat boþe kinges and Dukes scholde: bynyme here miȝte
 125 Þat was þat oure louerd wolde: of Jacobes cunde beo ibore
 And ouercome alle þat euer were: sippe oper bifore
 ¶ ȝut preo kynges of ȝoure lawe: of pulke sterre poȝte
 For þe sterre þat god was ibore: and perfore lok him broȝte
 ¶ Po þe maistres ihurde here speke: of so gret clergie
 130 Ne couþe hi answerie noȝt o word: ac ȝiue hire þe maistrie
 Certes sire, quap þis maistres: so gret cler non per nis
 Þat to hire reisouns hire scholde answerie: for hi beop soþe iwis
 We seop þat þe holi gost is mid hire: and in hire mouþe
 We ne conne answerie hire noȝt: ne we ne pore þeȝ we couþe
 135 Perfore bote oure lawe: þe betere we iseo
 Alle we siggeþ mid one mouþe: icristened we wollep beo
 ¶ Hei traitours, quap þemperour: beo ȝe icome herto
 Certes ȝe schulle to stronge deþe: alle beon ido
 Amidde þe toun he het anon: forbrenne hem echone
 140 And hi þane dep for godes loue: afonge wipoute mone
 Ac mest reuþ hi hadde of alle: þat hi ifulled nere
 Þis maide hem gan to conforti: and of cristendom lere
 And seide here stronge dep: þat hi polede þere
 Scholde beo here cristendom: if hi stedefast were

- ¶ Pis maistres were igladed þo: gladliche forþ hi ȝeode
 146 And nome þane dep for godes loue: þat me wolde hem beode
 Hi makede þe signe of þe croiȝ: and in þe fur me hem caste
 Þo hi hadde longe ibrend: and ded were atte laste
 And þat fur was aqueynt: al hol hi leye pere
- 150 Whyttre and fairere in heu: þan hi euere were
 Þer nas non so lute wem: noȝt þe leste of hare here
 Oper of clop apeired were: hi leye wiþ faire chere
 Þemperour let fecche anon: þat maide katerine
 Haue reuþe, he seide, of þe silue: and schulde fram pyne
- 155 Haue reuþ of þi ȝunge bodi: þat so fair is and hende
 Þu schalt libbe in gret noblei: if þu wolt þi poȝt wende
 In miȝ paleys ic wole þe make heȝist after miȝ quene
 And after þi forme lete make: an ymage briȝt and schene
 Ouergult and hire sette: amidde þe Cite
- 160 And ech man him schal honoure: for honour of þe
 As me schal a god do: þu ne schalt mid al þi lore
 So moche noblei biþenche: þat y þe nele do more
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: bllef þi fole poȝt
 Þu nast no more while to spille: þan to speke so embe noȝt
- 165 God almiȝtiȝ-es spouse ic am: and al þi blandisinge
 Ne þi tourmentz ne schulle ene: fram him myn hurte bringe
- ¶ Þemperour hire let stripe al naked: to a piler faste ibounde
 And bete hire sore wiþ stronge scourges: and make hire harde
 wounde
- Þo hi seȝe þat hi ne miȝte: permid turne hire poȝt
- 170 In durke prisoun and in deope: sone heȝ was ibroȝt
 Þat noman ne ȝaf hire mete ne drinke: for heo scholde for
 hunger deye
- Oper turne hire poȝt to here lawe: and beo ibroȝt out of treye
 In prisoun þis maide lai: tuelf dayes and tuel niȝt
 Þat heo noþer ne et ne dronk: ne seȝ non vrplich liȝt
- ¶ A whyt colure fram heuene: com to hire eche dai
- 176 And broȝte hire fram heuene mete: as heo in prisoun lai
- ¶ A dai as þemperour: fram home was afare
 Þemperice poȝte on hire: and hadde of hire grete care
 Of hire bed wel priueiliche: heo aros at midniȝt
 And nom wiþ hire sire porphirie: þat was hire priuei kniȝt

- 180 Þo hi to prisoun come: hi seþe per gret liȝt
 ¶ Hem wondrede wharof hit were: þat pulke stede was so briȝt
 Þo seþen hi katherine: in þe prisonnes grounde
 And an angel of heuene: smyrie hire wounde
- ¶ Þemperice cride anon: katherine þyn ore
- 185 Mi riȝte bileue tech þu me: y nele beo fol namore
 Þe kniȝt als god sire porphirie: loude cride also
 Þat moche folc þat per aboute was: sone com perto
 Sire porfirie ful adoun to hire fet: and loude he gan to crie
 Anon þis maide hem prechede of god: and of seinte Marie
- 190 So þat porphirie and þemperice: þurf þis maide pere
 And tuo hondred knyȝtes ek: ibaptiȝed were
 Oure louerd him silf com adoun sippe: to seinte katherine
 Lo here he seide ic hit am: for wham þu ert in pyne
 Beo stedeuast in þi tourmentz: and ic wole beo mid þe
- 195 Þi sige is ymakend in heuene: per þu schalt wone wiþ me
 ¶ Anoper dai þis Emperour: after þis maide sende
 Þat heo were for hunger ded: swiþe wel he wende
 Þis maide was tofore him ibroȝt: swiþe fair and round
 What he seide hou goþ þis: is heo ȝut hol and sound
- 200 Whar beoþ þis traitours: þat hire in prisoun wiste
 Hi habbeþ ifed hire stilleliche: þat noman hit miste
 Bi þe fei ic owe Mahoun: hi ne schulle nomore
 He let nyme his Gailers: and turmenti sore
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: is þis god iugement
- 205 Gultese men for mie gult: to bringe in such tourment
 Ho þat me haþ per ifed: he ne dredeþ þe noȝt
 For an angel of heuene hit is: þat mete me haþ ibroȝt
 Do me what tourmentz so þu wolt: and let hem quite gon
 For certes of þat þu hem saist: gult nabbeþ hi non
- ¶ Hei, hende maide katherine: seide þemperour
- 211 Þenche on þi noble gentrise: for of maidenenes þu ert flour
 Turn þi þoȝt and þu schalt beo: þemperesse peer
 Heo ne schal habbe noȝt tofore þe: bote þat heo is mie fer
- ¶ Gode man, quap þis holi maide: þu spext al embe noȝt
- 215 Mid al þi poer þu ne schalt: fram ihesu wende mie þoȝt
 Alle þe tourmentz þat þu miȝt þenche: of pyne swiþe stronge
 Þu miȝt do me if þu wolt: iredi ic am to afonge

For noping ne wilny ic so moche: as miȝ flesch and blod iwis
 To ȝyue for miȝ lordes loue: pat for me ȝaf his

¶ Po was pemperour so wroþ: pat he was neȝ iswowe

221 Four wheles of ire he let fulle: of rasours kene ynowe
 And makede hem mid gynneturne aboute: pe tuei wheles vpward
 And oþer tueie euene hem aȝene: in poþer side doneward
 Pat ho pat bituene were: in poþer half ne scholde wende

225 Pat pe rasours nolde al his flesch: todrawe and torende

¶ Po pis maide was: ido peron to schende

Oure louerd crist fram heuene: an angel gan pider sende
 Pis angel wip a drawe swerd: pis wheles alto-heu
 And pe peces flowe aboute: as corn whan me hit seu

230 And smyte on pis lipere men: wel harde to pe grounde
 Pat four pousend per were aslawe: in a lute stounde
 ȝe for gode pat was wel: per hi miȝte lurne
 To fiȝte aȝe ihesu crist: mid here false querne
 To wende aboute here rasours: pe holie maide to drawe

235 Hi nemiȝte hit noȝt wel biliȝe: pat were ibroȝt of dawe

¶ Po nuste pemperour noȝ what do: for deol ne for sore
 Pemperesse nolde po: hire stat hele nomore
 Sire heo seide hou goþ pis: for godes loue pyn ore
 Ich iseo pis maide is god: and of holi lore

240 ȝoure maumetȝ ic forsake: y ne bileue for no fere
 Po gan pemperour for wrappe: loude ȝulle and rore
 Him poȝte he ne miȝte for noping: fram ihesu hire po wende
 He het pat me scholde hire lede: to pe tounes ende
 And hire breosten fram hire bodiȝ: wip kene hokes rende

245 And after smyte of hire heued: hire pe more to schende

¶ Wip gode hurte pemperesse: pane dep gan afonge
 Pe quellers heo bad hiȝe faste: and n'abide noȝt to longe
 Hi nome kene hokes of ire: and hire flesche to-gnowe
 As me draweþ wip combes wolle: here breostes hi todrowe

250 Fram hire bodi mossel mele: and sippe smyte of hire heued
 Pe bodiȝ for houndes hit scholde ete: vnbured hit was bileued
 Ac porfirie burede a niȝt: pis holi bodi and god

¶ Po pemperour pat bodi miste: he was wrap and wod
 He turmende menie men: pat nemiȝte hem noȝt skere

255 Po seide porfirie anon: lo sire whar ic am here

- Ich burede pyn holi wyf: pat was cristes make
 And to ihesu crist ich haue also: al myn hurte itake
 For no poer pat pu miȝt do: y nele him noȝt forsake
- ¶ Po gan pemperour for sorewe: alle his lymes to schake
 260 Mahoun, he seide, what schalt pis beo: hou schal ic nou do
 Nou ic haue mie wyf forlore: and sire porfirie also
 Whi nas porfirie al myn hurte: neltou me noȝt rede
- ¶ Po wende pis oper kniȝte forþ: and loude gonne grede
 And we beop cristene bicomme: euerechone hi sede
- 265 We nullep pane deþ for godes loue: leue for no drede
 Pemperour po gan drawe his her: and sore sike and grone
 Mahoun he seide hou schal ic do: schal ic bileue alone
- ¶ Whi neltou rapere fecche mie men: after mie leoue wyue
 Ac peȝ pu nulle helpe me: y nelle forsake pe noȝt
- 270 Pis foles pat habbe forsake pe: to depe schulle beo ibroȝt
 He let nyme porfirie anon: and his felawes echone
 And let smyte of here heuedes wip pe toun: as Mahounes fone
- ¶ Po let he fecche katherine: Damaisele he seide
 Ich wole if pu tourne wolt: forȝyue pe pi misdede
- 275 And wip gret noblei as Emperesse: oueral wip me pe lede
 And alle ping ic wole do: also after pie rede
- ¶ Certes sire, quap pat maide: pis wordes beop for noȝt
 Pu ne schalt me neuere fram him bringe: pat haþ me deore iboȝt
 Do what pu wolt and haue ido: and bring pi wille to ende
- 280 For pu ne schalt mid no tourment: mie poȝt fram ihesu crist
 wende
- ¶ Whar beo ȝe mie quellers: pemperour po sede
 Pis wicche ȝe schulle faste bynde: and wip-oute pe toun lede
 And smyte of hire heued anon: and do pe gode dede
 Pat heo ne bringe ous neuereft: in sorwe ne in drede
- ¶ Po pis maide was ibroȝt: to sle wipoute pe toun
- 286 To god heo made hire preyere: a kneo heo sat adoun
 Louerd, heo seide, grante me: pat ech man pat haueþ mone
 In enie neode oper anuy: in myne passione
 Pat he mote to his wille: help habbe sone
- 290 Po com our louerd ~~sif~~ and sede: ic granti pe pi bone
 Com her forþ mie lemman: mie leoue spouse also
 Heueneȝat yopened is: pat pu schalt come to

- ¶ Pe quellere smot of hire heued: as pe men aboute stode
 Whit mulc per orn out of pe wounde: and noȝt o drope of blode
 295 þat was signe of maidenhod: þat pe mulc out com
 þat clene was wipoute synne: and wipoute swikedom
 ¶ An angel com and nom pe bodi: among alle pe manne
 And bar hit to pe hul of synay: tuentie iourneyes þanne
 And burede hit per nobliche: and faire ynou also
 300 þer ȝut to þis dai: pe bones beoþ ido
 Of hire tumber per vrneþ ȝut: holi oylle wel blyue
 Wher-purf menie sik men is ibroȝt: to hele and to lyue
 Wide a londe hit is ilad: ho so hit habbe mote
 Noble relik hit is: sike men to habbe of bote
 305 þreo hondred ȝer and twentie: after þat god was ibore
 Imartred was þis holi maide: of wham we tolde bifore
 Noon ihesu crist for pe suete loue: of seinte katherine
 ȝyue ous pe ioie of heuene: and schulde ous fram helle pine.

XX. ST. ANDREW (follows St. Katherine).

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 174 b.)

- Seint Andreu p'apostle: was seint peteres broþer
 2 Oure louerd silf to cristendom: him brouȝte and non oþer
 For fischeres hi were boþe: and as hi fischede aday
 4 Bi þe se oure louerd com: and here fisschin isay
 Come, he seide, after me: and ic wole ȝou make
 6 Manfishers, and þis opere: here nettes gonne forsake
 And sude him mid þis word: and ne chose noȝt amis
 8 Hem was so betere þan to pasken: in þe water iwis
 While oure louerd an vrþe was: mid him boþe hi were
 10 And sippe hi wende wide aboute: cristendom to lere
 ¶ In þe lond of patras: seint Andreu sippe com
 12 He tournde per wel faste: þat folc to cristendom
 Churchen he rerde al aboute: and teiȝte me þerto
 14 Egeas wyf þe Iustise: he makede cristene also
 þerfore he iustise was wrop: and wende to patras
 16 To þe cite in gret wrappe: as seint andreu was

- Cristene men pat he per fond: sone he let take
 18 To make hem wip his tourmentȝ: cristendom forsake
 ¶ Seint Andreu sone to him com: sire he seide nym ȝeme
 20 Þu pat ert so gret iustise: seli men to deme
 Þe heȝe Iustise of heuene: þu haddest neode to knowe
 22 Pat in-to þe put of helle: þe schal deme wel lowe
 ¶ What ertou Andreu, quap þe Iustise: pat menie dai hap igo
 24 And idrawe men to pi false god: þu ne schalt neuereft mo
 Ich drawe men, quap seint Andreu: to god pat sop is
 26 Ac wrecches and false ȝoure beop: and deue and dombe iwis
 Whi saistou so, quap þe iustise: þu wost wel mid alle
 28 Pat þu perof loude lixt: hou miȝte hit so falle
 For þe god pat þu of telst: þe gywes while nome
 30 And slowe him as he worpie was: bi pur riȝt of dome
 ¶ Nai certes, quap seint Andreu: riȝt nas hit noȝt
 32 Ac purf godes wille ous to bugge: he was to depe ibroȝt
 ¶ Hou miȝte hit beo, quap þe Iustise: pat his wille were perto
 34 For þe gywes him wip strenȝpe nome: and him slowe also
 ¶ Ich wot to soþe, quap Andreu: aȝen his wille hit nas
 36 For ic was wip him pulke tyme: and iseȝ hou hit was
 For er wel longe he tolde ous fore: hou hit scholde beo
 38 Tyme and stede and euerech poynt: as we miȝte sippe iseo
 If þu woldest pat soþe ihure: and if þu riȝt vnderstode
 40 Gret vertu ic wole þe telle: of þe suete holi rode
 Ich wole herkny, quap þis oper: and bote þu do after me
 42 In þe Rode as pi louerd deide: ic wole sette þe
 If ic doutede, quap þis oper: y ne prechede perof noȝt
 44 Ac peron is al myn hope: mie ioye and al mie poȝt
 Þis þu miȝt telle, quap þe Iustise: men pat luueþ þe
 46 And for y nelle hit ileoue noȝt: oper ping þu schalt telle me
 Bote þu bileoue on oure godes: miȝtie of alle ping
 48 In þe Rode pat þu of spext: to depe me schal þe bringe
 Al miȝtie god, quap þis oper: ich herie niȝt and day
 50 Ich bileoue on him and herie wole: þe while ic speke may
 ¶ Þe Iustise was þo wrop ynouȝ: seint Andreu he let caste
 52 In strong prisoun and he lai þer: þe while hit ilaste
 As þe iustise sat amorwe in his sige: to him he was ibroȝt
 54 Andreu, he seide, ic hopie wel: pat þu beo bet biþoȝt

- And pat pou habbe fram folie: pi poȝt itournd to niȝt
 56 To libbe wiȝ ous in ioȝe gret: and leue pin vnriȝt
 ¶ Pu lipere bern, quaȝ seint Andreu: pu huntest aboute noȝt
 58 Pe more tourmentȝ pu me dost: pe gladdere is mie poȝt
 For pe mo tourmentȝ pat ich polie for mie louerd: er pat ich deȝe
 60 Pe more worȝ mi ioȝe wiȝ him: in pe ioȝe of heuene heȝe
 Ich doutie more of pe pan of me: for mie pyne nele ileste
 62 Bote o dai oper tueȝe her: oper preo atte meste
 Ac pe tourment pat pu schalt habbe: wharto pu schalt wende
 64 In tuenti ȝousend ȝer ne mo: ne worȝ ibroȝt to ende
 Po was pe iustise swiȝe wroȝ: he het his men anon
 66 Seint Andreu scourgi so: po pat him oke ech bon
 And sippe bynde him honde and fet: to pe Rode faste
 68 Wiȝ stronge corden for his lyf: scholde pe lengore ilaste
 And he pe more in pyne beo: and pe more schede of his blode
 70 Pe tourmentours wel ynouȝ: his heste vnderstode
 Anon to pe bon hi beoten him furst: wiȝ stronge scourges gode
 72 In to pe vrȝe hi pulte faste: pe tuei endes of pe Rode
 ¶ Po seint Andreu iseȝ pe Rode: adoun he sat a kneo
 74 Hail beo pu swete Rode he seide: swettest of alle treo
 Pat pu wiȝ mie louerdes lymes: ihalewed mostest beo
 76 And of ȝymmes precieuses: wel glad ic pe iseo
 And wel glad ic come to pe: wel glad afong pu me
 78 For euere sippe mie louerdes dep: ic habbe pe
 Nym me nou al fram pis men: to mie louerd pu most me sende
 80 For al myn hope and mi wil is: purf pe to him wende
 Po he strupte of him silf his cloȝes: atte bigynnyng
 82 And bitoc pe tourmentours: pat scholde him to deȝe bringe
 Faste boȝe fet and honde: to pe croiȝ hi bounde
 84 Pe honden boȝe aboue pe heued: pe fet toward to grounde
 Pat folc com picke aboute him: he gan to prechi faste
 86 Tuei dayes and tuei niȝt: pe while his ly ilaste
 Pat folc pretnede pe iustise: and picke aboute him come
 88 And wolde him alto-drawe anon: bote he him adoun nome
 ¶ Pe iustise him wolde nyme adoun: seint Andrew him forbed
 90 I nele noȝt he seide come adoun: er pan ic beo ded
 For ic iseo mie swete louerd: and erwhile ic iseȝ
 92 Pat abydeȝ me til ic come: he is her wel neȝ

- Whan me wolde him nyme adoun: he poȝte he was anheȝ
 94 No man ne miȝte him areche: for euere vpward he steȝ
 Here armes whan hi vpward reiȝte: bicom as stif as treo
 96 So gret liȝt per com aboute him: pat noman ne miȝte him iseo
 Hi hurde him and ne seȝe him noȝt: pat liȝt ileste iwis
 98 Forte pe holi soule wende: perwip to heuene blis
 Do pe soule was forþ iwend: and pe holi bodi bileuede pere
 100 Maximille pe iustises wyf: and oper pat per were
 Wip gret honor hi hit neme adoun: and to buringe bere
 ¶ ȝut nolde pe iustise ileoue noȝing: pat he gan him lere
 Perfore amidde pe wey: as he homward wende
 104 He ful ded to fore pe men: and his soule to helle sende
 Ac seint Andreu was sippe: heȝe ilad iwis
 106 To pe lond of Constantinople: per as he ȝut is
 Swipe glad pat lond is: pat he euere per com
 108 In pisse manere seint Andreu: polede martirdom.

[The Miracles of St. Andrew follow; and then St. Nicholas and his
 Miracles.]

XXI. SEINTE LUCIE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 183.)

- Seinte Lucie pe holi maide: in Cisille was ibore
 Wel ȝung heo gan to seruiz god: & bileuede synne & hore
 Dame Entice hire moder het: pat hire to womman brouȝte
 4 Of such a child wel glad heo was: as heo wel ouȝte
 ¶ So pat hire moder cam an vuel: swipe greuous & longe
 For four ȝer heo hadde mid grete pyne: pe meneisoun¹ stronge
 In fisciciens heo hadde ispend: moche del of hire gode
 Ac per nas non pat miȝte hire hele: pat heo ne bledde blode
 So pat wel wide in pe lond: me tolde of seint Agace
 10 Of miracles pat at hire schryue: come purf godes grace
 In pe Cite of Attenes: per pis holi womman lay
 pat folc wende pider picke: bope niȝ[t] & day

¹ *menisoun*, la dysenterie, le flux de ventre.

- Bi menie pousend to-gadere: of eche lond aboute
¶ Po seinte Lucie ise; al dai: of folc so gret route
15 Moder, heo seide, pu hauest an vuel: swiþe greuous mid alle
And we hureþ aldai miracles: of seint Agace falle
Go we forþ pider mid opere: to þe holi seint Agace
And pu schalt þer to hele come: purf oure louerdes grace
¶ Nou was Lucie stilleliche: itournd to cristendom
20 Ac hire moder heþene was: and al þat folc þat heo of com
To an heþene man Lucie was: iwedded in þunghede
Ac napeles clene maide he wa: wipoute ech foldede
Hire moder heo nom stilleliche: & mid opere forþ wende
To þe tumbe of seint Agace: hire moder lyf to amende
25 Po hi were pider icome: hi leuede a stounde pere
And hurde þe masse þer adai: wip opere þat þer were
So þat þe godspel: was adai as Lucie vnderstod
Of a womman þat while hadde: þe meneisoun of blod
And come & tuochede þe lappe: of oure louerdes cloþ ene
30 As he wende in grete presse: and was hol anon and clene
¶ Leoue moder, quap Lucie: if pu leouest in holi church
And þe wordes of þe godspel: & wold þerafter wurche
Purf tuochinge of seint Agace Tumbe: pu worst hol anon
As þe womman was purf oure louerd: þat after him gan gon
35 Po þat folc was al iwend: seinte Lucie com
To seinte Agace holie Tumbe: & hire moder wip hire nom
þer hi leye in hire bedes: hi nolde panne gon
So þat Lucie pis maide: werþ aslepe anon
þat holi maide seint Agace: fram heuene to hire aliȝte
40 Wip gret cumpaignie of angles: hire croune schynde briȝte
Lucie heo seide leoue soster: whi trauailestou so
Whi biddestou me so ȝurne þing: þat þu þe silue miȝt do
þi bileue þat is so god: helpeþ þi moder iwis
Anon purf þe and þi godnisse: þi moder iheled is
45 And also as pis Cite: is moche ihered purf me
Also schal þi contrai: beo ihered purf þe
¶ Po seinte Lucie awok: heo gan to quake sore
Moder heo seide þu ert hol: þe neper drede namore
For þe loue of þe holi maide: þat þe hap to hele ibroȝt
50 Ne fonde þu neuere to bringe me: of mie clene poȝt

- Ne let neuere mie spouse in folie: mie maidenhod aspile
 Ne let me noȝt leose þe longe lyf: for a lute fol wille
 Ac al þat þu ȝgranted hast: to mie spouse ȝyue mid me
 54 Let me hit ȝyue pore men: moder ic bidde-þe
 ¶ Þe moder þo heo hol was: god womman heo bicom
 And þe douȝter purf þe moder wille: al hire god nom
 And delde among pore men: while hit ilaste oȝt
 To him þat hire spouse was: þe tepinge was ibroȝt
 ¶ To seinte Lucie norice he wende: and eschte hire faste
 60 What Lucie were so onbicom: hire god awei to caste
 And whi heo dude hit so awei: and whoder heo dude hit bere
 Þe norice quenteliche: ȝaf þerof answere
 And seide to sulle heo hap ifounde: dureworþe ping iwis
 Þat is such a þousend worþ: as al hire ping is
 65 Þe beste cheffare hit is ibouȝt: þat euere man to drouȝ
 Woldestou enter perinne in þer: þu were riche ȝnouȝ
 Þe cheffare was heueneriche: þat þis maide hadde ibouȝt
 Þoper wondrede of þanswere: and stod in gret poȝt
 So þat þoper vnderȝat: þat heo cristine was
 70 In grete wrappe he tolde fore: þe Iustise þat het pascal
 ¶ Lucie was wel sone ifet: and tofore þe iustise ibroȝt
 Maide seide þe iustise: what hastou ipoȝt
 Bilef he seide þi folie: ic rede in alle wise
 And to oure godes as riȝt is: þu do sacrefise
 ¶ Ich haue, quap þis holi maide: al þis þreo ȝer ido
 76 Mi sacrefise to ihesu crist: and ȝut ic wole also
 Al þat ic hadde ic haue isold: and itake am to his lore
 Andnou ic wole mie bodi þertotake: whan þer nis bileued nomore
 Ich ȝulde him vp al mie bodi: sire Iustise atfore þe
 80 To spene ech lyme in his seruise: do what þu wolt bi me
 ¶ Nou ic wot, quap þe iustise: wharto þu tourneest þi mod
 For in hordom and in lechours: þu hast ispend þi god
 And whan þu nast nomore to spene: þu saist in þi speche
 Þeron þu wolt spene al þi bodi: and þerof þu dost preche
 85 For þu spext as an hore strong: whan þu wold forsake
 Þi lounderde to wham þu ert iwedded: & to lechours take
 ¶ Iwedded ic was to ihesu crist: þis holi maide tolde
 Þo ic ifulled was: pulke weddin ic wolde holde

- Ac to hordom þu woldest me bringe: whan þu woldest me make
 90 Mi swete spouse ihesu crist: for enie oper forsake
 ¶ þu him schalt forsake, quap þe iustise: haddeþou hit iswore
 Oper to comun bordel: beo ilad oper ibore
 And þer schal menie a moder child: go to licame
 And ligge bi þe ech þat wole: in hordom & in schame
 ¶ Ne mai no womman, quap þis maide: of hire maidenhod beo ido
 96 For no dede þat me do þat bodi: bote hire hurte beo þerto
 For þe more aȝe mie wille: mie bodi defouled is
 Þe clenner is mie maidenhod: & þe more mie mede iwis
 ¶ Þe iustise let aboute wide: into al þe contrai crie
 100 Þat alle þat wolde bi such a fair womman: do enie folie
 ¶ To hire come alle þat wolde: for alle heo scholde take
 For in bordel heo scholde beo ido: & non of hem forsake
 He het his men hire nyme faste: & to bordel hire lede anon
 Alle þat miȝte neȝ hire come: hi droȝe faste echon
 105 Hi schoue & droȝe al þat hi miȝte: hi nemiȝte hire a fot awinne
 Ne make hire icche anne fot: of þe stede þat heo was inne
 ¶ Þo nome hi ropes stronge ynou: & to fet & honden tyde
 And alle þat miȝte þer neȝ come: faste hi drowe & breide
 A pousend men mid al here mayn: hire one gonne drawe
 110 And euere heo lai stille as ston: hi nemiȝte hire enes wawe
 ¶ What, hou gop þis, quap þis iustise: what reisoun mai þis beo
 Þat a pousend men nemowe hirc enes: of þe stede teo
 Sire iustise, quap þis maide: þu hunttest aboute noȝt
 ¶ For þeȝ þu haddeþ ȝut to hem: ten pousend ibroȝt
 115 ȝut ic wolde beo for ȝou alle: ic fele bi me her
 Þe holi vers þat seint Dauid: saip in þe sauter
 Þat a pousend men scholde in mie side falle: & to grounde beo
 ibroȝt
 And ten pousend in mie riȝt half: and me aprochi noȝt
 Þerfore hit is al for noȝt: þat þu hunttest aboute
 120 God is strengere þan þu beo: þerfore nabbi no doute
 ¶ þu ert wicche, quap þe iustise: perof me mot þe bringe
 Mi clerkes & myne enchantours: bynyme schulle pi wicchinge
 His clerkes he let bringe forþ: and his enchantours echone
 And hi dude here enchantementz: aboute hire alone

- ¶ Po hi hadde ido pat hi coupe: pat folc gan eft drawe
 126 And euere heolai stille as an hul: hi nemiȝte hire noȝt enes wawe
 Po Iustise po he iseȝ pis: for wrappe was wel neȝ wod
 Certes, he seide, hire wicchinge: ne schal do hire no god
- ¶ Stronge temes he let fecche: of Oxen menie on
 130 And bringe per pat maide was: and teye to hire echon
 He let hem prikie and harli faste: hi gonne to drawe & tuicche
 And euere lai pis maide stille: hi nemiȝte hire enes icche
 Wel ic wene wher me miȝte: purf enie lasse drawinge
 Enie womman an vrpe nou: to suche folie bringe
- 135 Ac for alle men nabbeȝ noȝt: of oxen so god won
 Summe peȝ hit fewe beo: mid lasse drawinge wollep gon
- ¶ Certes, quap pe Iustise: oper what we mote do
 Wip oper ping we schulle hire welde: whan we ne mowenoȝtso
 Makiep vpe pe hore as heo lyp: whan we ne mowe iwynne hire
 henne
- 140 As strong fur as ȝe mowe make: pat heo al forbrenne
 ¶ Po pis fur was strong ymaked: he sat amidde wel stille
 Ne miȝte pat fur hire enes brenne: ne harmie worp a fille
 Po nomen hi & walde pich: and brinston wel faste
 And vpe hire tendre bodi naked: al seopinge gonne hit caste
- 145 And euere sat pis maide stille: hit ne grēuede hire noȝing
 Ac prechede euere wiȝ glade hurte: of ihesu heuene king
- ¶ Po nuste pe lipere Iustise: what he miȝte do more
 Whan he nemiȝte pis clene ping: ouercome mid his lore
 A scherp swerd he let & kene: purf-out hire prote do
- 150 To bynyme hire speche: and hire holi lyf also
 Po heo was purfout pe prote ismyte: pe bet heo spac ynouȝ
 And prechede ȝurne of ihesu crist: & wel smere louȝ
- ¶ ȝe, heo seide, pat cristene beoȝ: glade & blipe ȝe beo
 Nou ne beo ȝe adrad of noȝing: for gret ioȝe ic iseo
- 155 A ioȝful tepinge ic ȝou telle: pat soȝ is and les noȝt
 Pat riȝt nou is holi church: in god pees ibroȝt
 For oure tui wiperewynes: pat habbeȝ ibeo so ȝare
 Deoȝ riȝt nou to noȝt ibroȝt: ȝe ne pore of hem noȝt care
 For pe lipere Dioclician: pat so moche harm hap ido
- 160 Ipult is out of his kynedom: he ne comeȝ neuere more perto

- And also Maximian: pat so liper hap ibeo
 Riȝt nou deide in lipere depe: ȝe ne scholle hem nomore iseo
 Þis glade tēpinge ic ȝou bringe: peȝ hi fur hunne beo
 Ihered beo god þat ic moste þis dai alyue iseo
 165 Ich wole ȝou non bitake ihesu crist: for ic wole fram ȝou wende
 Bringep me oure louerdess flesch: for pat schal beo myn ende
 Preostes wende forþ anon: and pat folc pat per stod
 And fette to þis holi maide: godes flesch and his blod
 Þo heo hit hadde vnderfonge: and hire riȝtes also
 170 And þe oreisouns were alle iseid: pat bifulle perto
 Wip þe laste word heo ȝaf þe gost: as hi amen sede
 Angles al ȝare were: hire soule to heuene lede
 Þer heo is wip ihesu crist: in ioye wipouten ende
 Nou god for þe loue of hire: ous lete pider wende: Amen.

[Seint Thomas follows; then Seinte Anastace, Seint Stephene,
 Lucian, and Seint Iohan p'ewangelist and his Miracles.]

XXII. ST. EDWARD.—A Miracle of St. John's.
 (Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 195 b.)

- Seint Edward pat was nou late: in Engelond oure kyng
 Seint Iohan p'ewangelist: louede purf alle þing
 Me ne scholde him noping bidde: for loue of seint Iohan
 Pat he miȝte do wipoute blame: pat he ne grantede anon
 5 A dai per com a pore man: wip wel dreorie mod
 And bad him for seint Iohnes loue: pat he him ȝeue som god
 Seint Edward biþoȝte him þo: he nadd neȝ him noping
 For to ȝyue þis pore man: wip a goldene ring
 Þis ring he louede wel ynouȝ: and for þe loue of seint Iohan
 10 He ȝaf him ȝut þe pore man: & he ȝeode forþ anon
 ¶ Per after ward sippe seint Iohan: com to a kniȝt of Engelond
 As he was biȝunde see: auentoures to afonde
 Wend, he seide, whan þu hom comest: to Edward ȝoure kyng
 And sai him pat he for was¹ loue: he ȝaf þisne ring [¹whose
 15 Him sende here his ring aȝen: and þonkede him also
 ¶ Þo þis kniȝt com to Engelande: his erande he gan do

- Seint Edward ikneu pane ring: and vnderstod anon
 pat pe pouere man pat he him ȝaf: was pe louerd seint Iohn
 pulke ring is ȝut at Westmynstre: for relik ido
 20 As me schewep pelegrims: per ofte comeþ perto
 Nou seint Iohn p'ewangelist: if pi wille is
 Bidde for ous pat we mote: come to heuene blis.

[Gilbert's and Beket's lives (Percy Society,) follow.]

XXIII. JUDAS ISCARIOT.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

Incipit vita Iude cariote:

- Iudas was a liper brid: pat ihesu solde to Rode
 2 Sum-what me maie of him telle: ac lute of enie gode
 For me ne schal no whar: of him wite bote ho so wole lie
 4 Ruben was his fader icliped: his moder Thiborie
 Pis ruben in ierusalem: wonede mid his wyue
 6 peȝ here sone a schrewe were: hi were of gode lyue
 As pis Ruben bi his wyf: aniȝt ileye hadde
 8 Harde metinge his wyf mette: whar of he sore adradde
 Hire poȝte heo hadde ibore a child: pat al pe wordle was lop
 10 And al pe wordle him a-cursede: and was wip him wrop
 And pat acursed he schulde euere beo: while pe wordle stode
 12 And al his cun me cursie wolde: for such a liper vode
 Pis wyf was wel sore adrad: to hire louerd heo tolde anon
 14 ȝe, he seide, hit is pe mase: and also hit wole gon
 Wel ic wot, quap pis gode wyf: if ic am mid childe
 16 pat hit is tokning of a bern: liper and vnmylde
 Pis wyf rekenede pe tyme: and swiȝe heo gan iwite
 18 And yfele pat he was mid childe: and pulke tyme biȝite
 Sorie heo was and sore of drad: hire freondes heo tolde fore
 20 Hi nuste what hem was to done: ȝo pat child was ibore
 Lop hem was to murȝrie: here flesch and here blod
 22 And lop a bern to norischie: so liper and vngod
 ¶ So pat he seȝe: a barayl atte laste
 24 Per inne hi dude pis liper child: and amidde pe see hit caste

- Þe see him hurlede vp and doun: as a lipere clot
 26 Sippe hit caste him alond: vpe þe yle of Cariot
 Þerfore Iudas cariot: euere icleped he was
 28 For in þe yle of Cariot: ifonde he was bi cas
 Þe king and þe quene of þe lond: togadere were longe
 30 Ac hi no child for no þing: bituene hem nemiȝte afonge
 So pat þe quene ȝeode adai: and pleide bi þe stronde
 32 In þe yle of Cariot: þe lipere bern heo fonde
 Þo heo seȝ hit was a child: manlich and fair
 34 Glad heo was and hopede: of him to habbe an heire
 Heo let hit witie in preuite: mid childe heo hire made
 36 Þe king and al þe lond also: perof were wel glade
 Sone þe tyme heo nom forþ: pat þe child scholde beon ibore
 38 Me schowede forþ þe lipere bern: glad was þe king þerfore
 ¶ Þo he seȝ hit fair and hende: he let hit nemne Iudas
 40 Hit nis noȝt al god pat is fair: isene per hit was
 Pat child was ido in gode warde: as kinges sone scholde
 42 Sone hit ful perafterward: as oure louerd hit wolde
 Pat þe quene mid childe was: of hir louerd biȝite
 44 Glad were boþe king and quene: þo hi hit miȝte wite
 So pat heo hadde a knaue child: pat fair and gentyl was
 46 Þe quene vpe him hire hurte dude: and þe lasse vpe Iudas
 ¶ Þe children waxe swiþe wel: Iudas bigan sone
 48 To do lipere and qued ouer al: as him was to done
 Children pat he com to: he wolde smyte and bete
 50 And breke here armes and here heued: and pat god lete
 To þe kinges sone he hadde enuie: for he was iloued more
 52 Of þe quene þan he were: hit of poȝte him sore
 Þerfore he alto-beot pat child: whan he miȝte hit one wite
 54 Ac þe quene him beot sore aȝen: whan heo hit miȝte vnderȝite
 Ac þerfore nolde he neuere bileue: for neuere ichasted he nas
 56 So pat þe quene vpbreid adai: pat he fyndling was
 After pulke tyme þis lipere þing: pat child hatede ynouȝ
 58 He awatede his tyme wel: and priueliche hit slouȝ
 ¶ Þo ne perste he no leng abide: leste he hadde his dom
 60 Stilleliche he wende to ierusalem: me nuste whar he bicom
 Per was pilatus: of þe lond Iustise
 62 Þis Iudas anon vnder him: leuede in seruise

So wel he louede him anon: pat styward he him made
64 Of al his ping, and het his men: do pat he bade
Pat o schrewe wip pat oper: maister was as riȝt is
66 For ech ping loueþ his iliche: so saip þe boc iwys
For þeȝ in al a contray: bote tueiȝ schrewes nere
68 ȝut hi wolde felawes beo: if he to-gadere were
¶ So pat pis tuei schrewen: þe louerd and þe stiward
70 Adai ȝeode alone pleye: vnder an orchard
Swipe faire aples: pilatus iseȝ þerinne
72 Clembe ouer he bad Iudas: and some perof iwinne
Iudas brac þe ȝard anon: and sone was inibroȝt
74 His owe fader orchard hit was: ac napeles he nuste hit noȝt
Com þe gode man pat was his fader: and eschte him what he were
76 And bi was leue he brac his ȝard: and what he dude þer
Iudas seide ic wole her beo: maugre þi tep bifore
78 And of pis applen habbe and bere: þeȝ þu hit haddest iswore
¶ Pis gode man was anuyed: of pis liþer answeȝe
80 Þe schrewe he misdude aȝen: he nemiȝte noleng forbere
So pat hi neme aiper oper bi þe top: and makede stronge wounde
82 Þe schrewe was strengere þan his fader: and broȝte him sone to
g[r]unde

So pat he smot him wip a ston: bihynde in þe pate
84 Pat al þe sculle to-daschte: þe brayn ful out perate
So pat he slouȝ his owe fader: and þo me miȝte wite
86 Pat his moder mette of him sop: þo he was biȝite
ȝut were his fader betere: habbe ibroȝt him of dawē
88 As sone as he was ibore: þan he hadde him aslawe
Of þ'aplen pat þe schrewe whan: and of þe peren also
90 And bar pilatus and tolde him: hou he hadde ido
¶ Pilatus wende anoper daie: to þe gode manes house
92 And ȝaf Iudas al his god: and makede him wedden his spouse
For he was maister & iustise: he miȝte do vnriȝt ynouȝ
94 Þo weddede þe schrewe his owe moder: and his fader aslouȝ
¶ As pis gode wyf lai aniȝt: bi hire schrewe louerd þere
96 Heo gan to sike swipe sore: he eschte whi hit were
¶ Certes, sire, quap þis wyf: wel aniȝte ic sike sore
98 Wo and sorewe me comeȝ to: none womman more

- Glad ne blipe ne worpe ic neuer: whan ic me bipenche
 100 For ic nadde neuere sone bote on: and him ic let adrenche
 Sippe ic fond mie louerd aslawe: y not in whiche wise
 102 And myn vnponkes ic am iwedded: wip strengpe of pe iustise
 Po Iudas ihurde pis: sorie he was ynou;
 104 Certes, he seide, ic am pi sone: and mi fader ic aslou;
 Po was pis gode wyf soriere: pan heo euere were
 106 Sone, heo seide, what mowe we do: pat we ischryue nere
 ¶ Iudas ihurde of oure louerd telle: pat he an vrpe jeode
 108 Pat he halp menie man: in siknesse and in neode
 Purf his moder red to schrifte: to oure louerd he wende
 110 Repentant he was and wilned: his lyf to amende
 So pat he suede oure louerd longe: to wite of his manere
 112 Oure louerd him makede his disciple: to beo apostles ifere
 Sippe oure louerd him makede apostle: to fondi his mod
 114 And sippe pursberer of his pans: to spene al his god
 For meni men yue oure louerd god: pat were of gode poȝt
 116 To susteynie his apostles: oper nadde he noȝt
 Ac po Iudas wipinne was: and his miȝte founde
 118 Of oure louerdes god pat he wiste: he stal al to grounde
 Whan he miȝte of eche ping: pe teoping he wolde stele
 120 A schrewe he was al his lyf: y ne maie no leng hele
 Wel wiste oure louerd pas: and al his liper dede
 122 Ac napeles he moste fulfille: pat pe prophetes sede
 ¶ Seinte Marie Magdaleyne: to oure louerd com
 124 To-fore his swete passioun: and moche oignement wip hire nom
 His fet heo wosch wip hire teres: and wipede wip hire her
 126 Wip pis swete oignement: heo smired oure louerd per
 Iudas of poȝte pis ille: for hit moche worp was
 128 And seide pat hit was vuele ido: pat hit isold nas
 Preo hondred pans hit was worp: and permide me miȝte fille
 130 Menie pore man afigred: ho so hit moste sille
 Pat he seide for he wolde: if pe boxes hadde ibeon isolve
 132 Habbe ispend and to him: pe teoping iholde
 Pe teoping perof was prettie pans: sore him of-poȝte perfore
 134 Pat so menie pans of his peofpe: scholde fram him beo ilore
 Perfore oure louerd for prettie pans: he solde mid vnriȝte
 136 Pat he pe teoping of pulke boxes: to him keouerie miȝte

- Him sude eche liperi pewe: for he louede baret and stryf
 138 He was strong peof and man quellere: and also he endede his lyfe
 And suche men schulde anhonge beo: and þo noman hit nolde do
 140 Him silf he heng vp a treo: for such dep he scholde to
 His wombe to-berste amidde atuo: þo he schulde deye
 142 His gvttes fulle to grounde: menie men hit iseye
 Þer wende out a liper gost: atte mouþ hit nemiþte
 144 For he custe er oure louerd: þerwip mid vnriþte
 Nou swete louerd þat þurf Iudas: isold wer to þe treo
 146 Schuld ous fram þe lipere stede: þer we wenep þat he beo: Amen.

XXIV. PILATE.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

- Pilatus was a liper man: and com of liper more
 Bituene a king and a fol womman: in spousbreche ibore
 Þe king Tirus was an he; man: and of grete fame
 Bi a melewardes douþter he lai: Pila was hire name
 5 And bi;at on hire vnder þe querne: þe lipere bern bi cas
 Þe meleward þat hire fader was: atus ihote was
 For þe douþter þat het Pile: and þe fader Atus
 Of here beire name me makede anne: and clipede him pilatus
 Þe child wax and wel ipe;: and þo hit was of þreo ;ere
 10 Þe moder hit sende to his fader: for he was of gret poer
 Þe king hit louede swipe wel: and let hit wel lere
 Bi þe quene he hadde anoper child: boþe in one ;ere
 Þat child þat was riþt bi;ute: and pilatus also
 To norisschi and to lere wel: to-gadere were ido
 15 As hi wexe hi toppede ofte: þer nas bituene hem no loue
 Ac þat child riþt bi;ute: euer was aboue
 ¶ Pilatus awaitede his poynt: and poþte to ;ulde his while
 He stal adai stilleliche: and slou; þat child wip gyle
 ¶ Þo þe king pis ihurde: he was sorie ynou;
 20 He nuste what do wip þe schrewe: þat his riþt sone so slou;
 He poþte if he hit slowe: þat hit were doble wo
 And þat he nemiþte bliþe beo: whan he him ise;e owhar go

- ¶ P'emperour to him sende: after truage of his londe
 Pe king him biþoþte hou he miþte best: paye him of his sonde
- 25 Pilatus he sende pider: as hit were in ostage
 For p'emperour him scholde sle: whan him faillede of his truage
 He sende him word þat he nadde: children bote him on
 And for al þe god alyue: he nolde his lyf forgon
 And bote he at his daye: sende his truage
- 30 Hi his sone do what he wolde: as riþt is bi ostage
 ¶ P'emperour him louede moche: ac of hisschreuhedenuste he noþt
 Pe kinges sone of france ek: was in hostage pider ibroþt
 He was bet biloued þan pilatus: þeþ hi felawes were
 And for þat on was god and þat oper schrewe: gode felawes
 neuere hi nere
- 35 Pe schrewe awaitede wel his tyme: for he was fel ynouþ
 Bituene hem silue stilleliche: his felawe he slouþ
 P'emperour him nom anon: he nuste what wip him do
 He wolde him sle, ac his consail: ne þaf him noþt þerto
 And seide he was toward: swiþe hardie man mid alle
- 40 Of a such man miþte moche god: in to al þe contray bifalle
 ¶ Schulle we lete quap p'emperour: a manuellere alyue go
 Sire sire quap þis oper: þu hast menie a fo
 And such man if he bileueþ forþ: gret god maie þe do
 And if lawe of londe nele: þat þu him lete so go
- 45 Wel þu wost þat in þe yle of Ponce: schrewen þer beoþ ynowe
 Þer com neuere Iustise: þat hi sone ne slowe
 Þerfore þu miþt him sende pider: to beo Iustise of pulke yle
 And bote he beo queyntere þan enie oper: he ne scapeþ noþt a
 gyle
- And if he þat lond chastep wel: and bringep vnder fote
- 50 He worþ man wipoute peer: if he duri mote
 ¶ Þo pilatus was pider isend: he wiste wel þe gyle
 And þe maner enquerede of þe lond: þo he cam in to þe yle
 He spac faire and mylde: and was euere stille
 Wip fair speche and quentise: he hadde of hem his wille
- 55 Hi dude al after his wille: and hulde him euere Iustise
 Þer nemiþte so neuere non: beo in none wise
 ¶ Þo p'emperour ihurde þat he miþte: þat lipere folc so pewe
 He ne huld non so queynte man: as he huld þe schrewe

- Of his queyntise me spac wide: bi daye and bi nyȝte
60 Hou he amaistrede þe yle of ponce: as neuere no man ne miȝte
60* For he amaistrede and ascapede: þe yle of ponce so wel
Ponce pilatus me him clipeþ: in crede and godspel
¶ Þe king herodes pat was: þo king bi kynde
Of þe lond of ierusalem: and of Galilee and ynde
Of pilatus he hurde ynouȝ: of his wit and his queyntise
65 Glad and bliþe he wolde beo: to habbe such a Iustise
Noble ȝiftes he him ȝaf: and fondede in alle wise
If he wolde out of pat lond: and leue in his seruise
So pat pilatus com to him: and such consail hi toke
Pat more þan half his kynedom: he tok him to loken
70 To beo maister of ierusalem: and also of ynde
In his owe lond he athuld: Galilee of his kynde
Þo pilatus hadde þer longe: þe maistrie fur and nher
He gan to cuþe what he was: þo he seȝ his poer
For ech schrewe wole abide his tyme: to cuþe his felonie
75 He gaderede tresour and oper god: ynouȝ in his baillie
And wende to Cezar þemperour: pat was maister ouer þe kinge
Of tresour and oper god ynouȝ: largeliche he gan him bringe
And ȝaf him wiþ pat he moste: þe baillie holde þere
Of him as he dude of herodes: his kynedom þeȝ hit were
¶ Þemperour pat was þe kinges louerd: sone him biþoȝte
81 And gladliche nom þe tresour: pat pilatus him broȝte
And grantede pilatus al pat lond: to holde bi maistrie
Pat he huld er of herodes: þer was gret trecherie
He wende aȝe to ierusalem: and to ynde also
85 As louerd he dude alle his hestes: þo he cam perto
Herodes sende after him: to accountie after wille
Pilatus spac þurf þemperour: and ne ȝaf noȝt worþ afille
Þo herodes iseȝ þe trecherie: and þe lipere falshede
He huld him bitrayd þurf felonie: he nuste what to rede
90 Þo he seȝ pat he ne miȝte: vndo þemperoures dede
Pilatus he acursede ilome: for his lipere falshede
And þo he ne miȝte him oper do: bote wrappe him bar mid riȝte
So gret wrappe hem was bituene: pat no tonge hit telle ne miȝte
Þe wrappe ilaste forte oure louerd: to deþe scholde go
95 Ac for aiþer to oper sende: acorded hi were þo

114 LIFE OF PILATE. HE AND JUDAS BECOME FRIENDS.

- ¶ Pe while pilatus in his lond: lowerd and sire was
 Iudas pat oure louerd solde: to him com bi cas
 His steward he him makede anon: gode freond hi were
 For tui schrewen wollep freond beo: þe; no mo men nere
- 100 Iudas was per his steward: forte he his fader aslou;
 And forte he wedde his owe moder: wiþ grete strenþe and wou;
 ¶ Suppe god was ynome: and schulde beo to depe ido
 Pilatus purf þe gywene wille: him demde perto
 For þe gywes in ierusalem: in here poer him nome
- 105 Perfore hi ne miȝte him quelle noȝt: bote purf his dome
 Longe after pat he was ded: he repentede him ilome
 He ne perste noȝt for þemperour: perfore come at Rome
 Ac euere him huld at Ierusalem: among þe gywes faste
 Ac sore he dradde þemperour: pat he him slowe atte laste
- 110 Longe hit ful þerafterward: pat þemperour was sek
 In strong vuele and wel long: pat he nas noman ilek
 Leches he let fecche wide: ac him ne miȝte hele non
 So pat his o messenger: to ierusalem com gon
 Longe and wide he eschte per: after sum god leche
- 115 To a womman he com pat het veronike: pat heo scholde him to
 sum on teche
 Allas, quap þe womman: if þu haddest hider igon
 Pe while þe prophete her was: pi wille hadde beo idon
- ¶ A whar, quap þe messenger po: þe prophete beo bicom
 Certes, quap veronike: þe gywes him habbeþ ynome
- 120 To depe him hi brouȝte on þe rode: purf pilatus dome
 Perfore he ne perste neuer eft: bifore þou come at Rome
 Pe while þe prophete her was: gret ioȝe ic hadde midde alle
 Him to neȝ beo: if hit miȝte so bifalle
 And po y ne miȝte neȝ him beo: ic him bad a bone
- 125 Pat ich miȝte ofte his forme iseo: he me grantede sone
 ¶ Mi keuerchief ic him bitok: and he wond hit aboute his face
 Pat ech man miȝte wel iseo: his miȝte and his grace
 For per he leuede his owe forme: pat in his face was
 In ech poynt po he hit me tok: pat no defaute per nas
- 130 Pulke forme is me bileued: pat ich miȝte igladed beo
 Purf þe siȝt pat is him so iliche: whan y ne mai him silæ iseo
 Hadde pi louerd þemperour: þe forme iseȝe ene
 Ich wot he were hol anon: and of his vuel clene

- Dame, mercie, quap þe messenger: maie pulke ymage oȝt
 135 For enie gold oper siluer¹: to þemperour beo ibroȝt
 Ðat nis noȝt, quap þis wyf: for al his gold iwis
 Bugge ne miȝte þe leste hurne: þat þeron is
 Ac ic wole, quap þe wyfe: wip þe to him wende
 If oure louerd him wole bote: þurf his forme him sende
 ¶ Heo wende forþ wip þis messenger: and þo heo com to Rome
 141 þemperour hi tolde al þis: þo hi to him come
 ¶ Anon þo he þe ymage iseȝ: he was ol anon
 He honourede wel veronike: heo ne moste fram him gon
 Þe ymage he athuld þat hit ne com: neuereft out of Rome
 145 In seint peteres church he hit is: as men iseop ilome
 ¶ Þo eschte he whar oure louerd were: and whar he sippe bicom
 Veronike him seide hou þe gywes: to stronge depe him nome
 And hou pilatus his Iustise: þe dom ȝaf þerto
 ¶ Ou lipere man, quap þemperour: haþ he itake on so
 150 Assentede he to þe gywes: and nas noȝt of here lawe
 Ich wole if ic maie to him come: anhonge him oper todrawe
 Allas pulke holi man: þat he let bringe of dawe
 Ich wot þe gywes beoþ wel liper: hi wolde beo þerof fawe
 In faire manere he let sende: after pilatus sone
 155 Ðat he come to him as to his louerd: as riȝt was to done
 Ac pilatus sende ane lettre: to his louerd er
 Ðat he forȝeue him his wrappe: þat he to him ber
 And þat he was gultes of þe deþ: þat me vpe him sede
 And þat þe gywes him slowe: al wipoute his rede
 160 Ac a strong tempest in þe see: his messenger gan dryue
 In-to þe lond of galilee: and þer he gan ariue
 Ac vaspasian þat was þer maister: þe messenger faste nom
 So þat neȝ þemperour: þe messenger neuere ne com
 ¶ Þo þemperoures messenger: to pilatus was icome
 165 And pilatus hadde of him: his erande ynome
 He wende þat his owe messenger: to þemperour hadde iwend
 And þat he hadde forȝeue him his wrappe: and after him isend
 Oure louerdes curtel he dude on: þat he wiste euer wel
 Ðat vnsued was of pred: as hit saip in þe godspel

¹ siluer: is repeated in the MS.

- 170 Wip wel glade chere: he wende to pemperour
 And grette him po he com him to: wip wel gret honoure
 ¶ So wrop wip noman vnder sonne: pemperour nas bifore
 As he wip pilatus was: for his dep he hadde iswore
 And for he hadde oure lordes curtel: on whan he bifore him com
- 175 His hurte was al swaged: wip grete ioie he him nom
 He makede mid him al pe ioye: pat man miȝte mid oper do
 For virtu of pe holi curtel: and his men also
 Anon so he was out of his siȝt: his op he swor anon
 Pat to stronge depe he wolde him bringe: if he miȝte him ofgon
- 180 Ac gret ioye he makede mid alle: whan he to him com
 And euere whan he fram him was: he iuggede him stronge dom
 Pis maner ileste longe: pat alle pat ihurde pis cas
 Wondrede moche of pemperour: pat he vnstable was
 So atte laste pis pilatus: as oure louerde hit wolde
- 185 His curtel he stripte of bi cas: as he neuere ne scholde
 And com so bifore pemperour: and he anon him nom
 He swor his more op anon: pat he to wroper he le per com
 Sai, he seide, pu wrecche man: sai what hastou ido
 Slowe pu pe holi prophete: to wroper he le ddestou so
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne dude him noȝt to depe
- 191 Beo iknowe, quap pemperour: for pu miȝt as epe
 Bote pe lipere gywes, quap pilatus: to pe depe him broȝte
 Wipoute pe, quap pemperour: neuere such ping hi ne wroȝte
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maie noȝt ofsake pis
- 195 Pat y ne demde him to depe: ac ic moste nede iwis
 For penqueste vpe him seide: pat he destruyde oure lawe
 And lawe ȝif pat alle suche: me scholde bringe of dawe
 And ic per pat pi iustise was: purf pin heste and pi rede
 Moste nede ȝyue pe dom: whan penqueste sede
 ¶ Whan pu vnderȝete, quap pemperour: pe gywene falshede
- 201 Whi naddestou ispeke per aȝe: and desturbed pe lipere dede
 God hit wot, quap pilatus: and ierusalem also
 Pat ic was per aȝen bi mie miȝte: pat he nere to depe ido
 Ac hi were vpe him alle so faste: pat me ne miȝt mid no lawe
- 205 Whan penqueste passede: bote he were ibroȝt of dawe
 ¶ If pu ne miȝtest mid riȝte him saune: pemperour po sede
 Hou perstestou wipoute mie red: do such a lipere dede

- Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne mais wipsigge noȝt
 pat ic perof ne misdude: in gulte ic am ibroȝt
- 210 And me schal bi pe, quap pemperour: as bi a gultie man do
 pu schalt passi bi ingement: for pu toke on so
 In strong prisoun and swipe durk: sone he let him caste
 pat he ne seȝ fot ne honde: he let him bynde faste
 So longe he laie in prisoun: in hunger and in pyne
- 215 pat his lymes clonge awei: his bodie gan al fordwyne
 He hadde leouere his dep peran: his lymes so forclonge to noȝte
 So hi dude alle tofore here dep: pat oure louerde to depe broȝte
- ¶ A dai as pe gailer: into prisoun com
 Pilatus cride so dulfulliche: pat gret deol to him he nom
- 220 "Haue reupe of me, sire, he seide: for pin owe gentrice
 Wel pu wost knyȝt ic am: and while was heȝ Iustice
 And nou ic her clynge awei: and no siȝt iseo wip eye
 Let me enes per charite: iseo siȝt er ic deye"
- pe gayler hadde reupe of him: such man he hadde ibeo
- 225 And of prisoun ladde him out: pe wordle forto seo
- ¶ Po pilatus com to liȝte: as pe boc hap itold
 And iseȝ his bodie alforswarted: his hurte ful ful cold
 "Allas he seide pis dai abide: pat ich euere com in liȝt
 Sire Renald for pi curteisie: grante me ane bone
- 230 ȝif me an appel to ete: for ic hit maie do sone"
- pe gayler him tok an appel: he seide hit was vnriȝt
 Vnpared an appel take: an heȝ man oper a kniȝt
 Such wrecche as ic nou am: ic was while heȝ Iustise
 Len me a knyf pis appel to parie: for pin owe gentrise
- 235 Po pe gayler him tok a knyfe: him silue he slouȝ anon
 And smot him deope in pe bodie: and lai ded as a ston
 Po pe tepinge com to pemperour: pat bodie he let take
 And caste hit wipoute pe toun: among olde walles forsake
 Per ne wende noman perforȝ: aboute in none side
- 240 pat he nas lame oper wod: oper sum auentoure him gan bitide
 Per was pundre and liȝtninge: and gret tempest per aboute
 pat hi were witles and adrad: pat hi ne perste no whar at-route
 So pat pemperour let take: pe wrecche licame atte laste
 And bere hit to pe watere of tybre: and perinne hit caste

118 PILATE'S BODY BURIED IN A ROCK. A SONG OF MERCY.

- 245 Þo com þer a gret tempest: þat þer aboute wel wide
 Þat schipes adreynte þere menie on: þer aboute in eche side
 ¶ Al þe contray þer aboute hem dradde: and nom hem to rede
 And in-to a watere fur fram men: þis licame gonne lede
 Bituene hulles and wyldernisse: and þerinne hi him caste
 250 Þe pundre smot þer anon: and þe liþinge wel faste
 Þat bodis flet vp and doun: icast her and þere
 Mid weder and tempest of water: þat ech man hadde fere
 Amidde þe water þer stod a roche: þo þe licame was þer ne;
 Þe roche clef amidde atuo: as al þat folc ise;
 255 And as an arewe schet of a bwe: þat bodie schet þerinne
 Þe roche schet to-gadere anon: þo þat bodie was wip-inne
 And þe wrecche bodie þer lyp: þut to þis day
 Moche wo þut þer is þer aboute: as me iseo maie
 Þus pilatus endede his lyf: as he wel wel worpe was
 260 God schulde ech cristenene man: fram so dulful cas. Amen.

hic finiuntur gesta. Maledictorum. Iude et Pilati.

[End of the MS. Harl. 2277.]

XXV. A SONG OF MERCI.

(Duplicate of the Vernon MS., Brit. Mus. Additional MS. 22,283, fol. 128, back, col. 2.)

- Bi west. vnder a wilde* wode syde.
 2 In a launde. þer i. was lent.
 Wlanke deor. on grounde gan glide.
 4 And lyouns raunpyng. vpon bente.
 Beores. woluu. with mouþes wide.
 6 Þe smale bestes¹. þei al to-rent.
 Þer haukes vnto þare² pray þei hyde.
 8 Of whuche. to on. i. toke goode³ tent.

* The Bodleian copy generally has *y* where the Brit. Mus. one has *i*, — as in *wylde* and *glyde*, line 3,— and *ȝt* for the Br. Mus. *ht*; also a final *e* after the *t* of *rent*, *tent*, *hent*, *ment*, l. 6, 7, 9, 11. It has also more capitals for the nouns; and more metrical points, which are printed here.

¹ Beestes. ² heore. ³ tok god.

- A merlyon. a brid hedde¹ hent.
 10 And in hir² foot. heo gan hit bringe.
 Hit coupe not speke. but þus hit ment.
 12 How merci passeþ alle pinge.
 Merci was in pat. bryddes³ Muvnde.
 14 But perof kneuþ. þe hauk non.
 For in hire foot. he⁴ gan hit bynde.
 16 And heolde hit stille. as eni ston.
 Heo dud after. þe cours of kynde.
 18 And fleiþ in-to a treo anon.
 Þorw kynde. þe brid gan Merci fynde.
 20 For on þe morwe. heo let hit gon.
 Ful stille .i. stod. my self al on.
 22 To herken. how pat bryd gan synge
 A-wey wol wende. bope murthe and moon.
 24 And Merci passeþ. strengþe and riht.
 Mony a wyse. seo we may.
 26 God ordeynet⁴ Merci. most of miht.
 To beo a-boue. his werkes ay.
 28 Whou deore Ihesu. schal beo⁵ diht.
 To demen vs. at domes day.
 30 Vr sunne wol beo. so muche in siht.
 We schul not wite. what we schul say.
 32 Ful fresliche⁶. riht wol vs affray.
 And blame vs for. vr mislyuyng.
 34 Þen dar non persone⁷. for vs to pray.
 But Merci. passeþ alle pinges⁸.
 ¶ Riht wolde sle vs. for vr sunne⁹.
 Miht wol don. execucion.
 38 And rihtwis god. þenne¹⁰ wol bigynne.
 Forto¹¹ reherse vs. þis resoun.
 40 I made þe Mon. iif þat þou mynne.
 Of feture. liche. myn owne fasoun.
 42 And after crepte. in-to þi kynne.
 And for þe suffred passioun.

¹ had. ² hire. ³ Brides. ⁴ heo. ⁵ ordeyned. ⁶ be. ⁷ fresliche.
⁸ p'se. ⁹ ping. ¹⁰ synne. ¹¹ Rihtwyse god. þen. ¹² Forte.

- 44 Of pornes kene. þen was þe croun.
 Ful scharpe. vpon. myn hed standyng.
 46 Myn herte¹² blood. ran from me doun.
 And i. forȝaf þe. alle ping¹.
 48 Myn herte¹² blood. for þe gan blede.
 To buye þe. from þe fendes blake².
 50 And i. forȝaf þe. þi mysdede.
 What hast þou suffred. for my sake.
 52 Me hungred. þou woldest not me fede.
 Ne neuer my furst. ne woldestou slake.
 54 Whon .i. of herborwe. hedde gret nede.
 Þou woldest not. to þin hous me take.
 56 Þou seȝe me .a. monge todes blake.
 Ful longe. in harde prisoun lyng.
 58 Let seo what vnswere. constou make.
 Where were³ þou kynde. in eny ping.
 60 And hou .i. whenched⁴. al þi care.
 Lyft vp þin eȝe⁵. and þou maiȝt se.
 62 My woundes wete. blodi al bare.
 As i. was rauht⁶. on roode tre.
 64 Þou seȝe me. for defaute forfare.
 In sekenes. and in pouerte.
 66 ȝrt⁷ of þi good. woldestou not spare.
 Ne ones come. to visite me.
 68 Al eorply ping¹. i. ȝaf to þe.
 Boȝe beest and fysche⁸. and foul fleoyng.
 70 And tolde þe. hou þat charite.
 And Merci. passeþ alle ping.
 ¶ Hou myhtou. eny Merci haue.
 Þat neuer desiredest. non to do.
 74 Þou seȝe me naked. and clopes craue.*
 Barehed. and Barefot. gan I. go.
 76 On me þou vochedest no ping saue.

¹² B.M.hert. ¹ ping. ² B.M.feondes bolde. ³ Wher weore. ⁴ quenched.
⁵ eiȝe. ⁶ rauȝt. ⁷ ȝit. ⁸ fisch.

* The next four lines are from the Bodleian copy, and are not in the Brit. Mus. one.

- But beede me wende. þi wones fro.
 78 þou seþe me ded. aboue to graue.
 ¶ On bere. seuen dayes and mo.
 80 For luytel dette. i. ouþte þe po.
 þou forbed. my buryinge¹.
 82 þi Pater noster. seide not so.
 For Merci passeþ. alle þinge.
 ¶ Þeose are þe werkes of Merci. seuene.
 Of whuche. crist wol vs areyne.
 86 þat alle schul stoney. wiþ þat steuene.
 þat euer tresoun. mihte ateyne.
 88 For here² but yf³ we make vs euene.
 þer may no miht. ne ȝiftes ȝeyne.
 90 Þen⁴ to þe kyng of heuene.
 þe bok seiþ. þat we schul seyne.
 92 Wher hastou lord. in prisoun leyne.
 Whon were⁵ þou. in eorþe dwellyng.
 94 Whon seþe we þe. in suche peyne.
 Whon askedst þou. vs eny þing.
 ¶ Whon ȝe seþe. oper⁶. blynd. or lame.
 þat for my loue. asked ȝou ouȝt.
 98 Al þat ȝe duden. in my⁷ name.
 Hit was to me. boþe dede⁸ & þouht.
 100 But ȝe þat hated. cristendame.
 And of my wrappe. neuer ne rouht⁹.
 102 ȝour seruise schal. be¹⁰ endeles schame.
 Helle fuyr. þat slakes nouht⁹.
 104 And ȝe. þat with my blood .i. bouht⁹.
 þat loued me. in ȝoure lyuynge.
 106 ȝe schul haue. þat ȝe haue souht⁹.
 Merci þat passeþ alle þinge.
 ¶ Þis tyme schal tyde. hit is no nay.
 And wel is hym. þat hap þat grace.
 110 For to plese. his god to pay.
 And Merci secheþ¹¹. while he hap space.

¹ burying. ² heer. ³ ȝif. ⁴ þenne. ⁵ Whonne weore. ⁶ ouþer.
⁷ myn. ⁸ dede. ⁹ ȝif for hit. ¹⁰ ben. ¹¹ seche.

- 112 For beo vr moupe. crommed^a with¹ clay.
 Wormes blake. wol vs embrace.
 114 Penne is too late. Mon. in goode fay.
 To seche to amende. of pi trespace.
 116 With¹ mekenes pou may. heuene purchase.
 Oper meede. par pe non bryng.
 118 But knowe pi god. in vche a case.
 And loue hym best. of eny ping.
 ¶ To god a² mon. were holden meste.
 To lone. and his wrappe eschuwe.
 122 Now is non. so vnkuynde a beeste.
 Pat lasse dop. pat weore hym duwe.
 124 For beestes and foules. more and leeste.
 Pe cours of kuynde³. alle pei suwe.
 126 And whon⁴ we breken. godes heste.
 Aȝeynes kuynde. we ben vn-trewe.
 128 For kuynde wolde. pat we hym knewe.
 And dradde hym moste^b. in vre doinge⁵.
 130 Hit is no riht. pat he vs rewe.
 But Merci passep. alle pinge.
 ¶ Now harlotrie⁶. for murpe is holde.
 And vertues turnen⁷. in-to vice.
 134 And symonye. hap chirches solde.
 And lawe is waxen. couetise.
 136 Vr feip is frele. to flecche and folde.
 For treupe is put. to luytel prise.
 138 Vr⁸ god. is glotonye. and golde.
 Dronkenes. lecherie⁶ and dyse.
 140 Lo here⁹ vr lust. and vr⁸ likyng.
 ȝet ȝif we wole. repent¹⁰ and rise.
 142 Merci passep. alle pinge.
 ¶ Vnlustily. vr lyf we lede.
 144 Monhod and we. twynne in two.
 To heuene ne helle. take we non hede.
 146 But on day come. a noper go.

^a ?quommed. ¹ wt. ² and. ³ kynde. ⁴ whonne. ^b most.
⁵ doing. ⁶ y for .ie. ⁷ tornen. ⁸ Vre. ⁹ heer. ¹⁰ repente.

- Who is a Maister. now but meede.
 148 And prunde. pat wakened al vr wo.
 We stunt noper¹. for schame ne drede.
 150 To teren vr god. from top to to.
 For-swere his soule. his hert al-so².
 152 And alle pe Membres³. pat we con⁴ mynge.
 Ful harde vengeaunce. wol falle o⁵ po.
 154 But Merci passep alle ping⁶.
 ¶ And corteis kniithod. and clergie.
 156 Pat wont were vices. to forsake.
 Are now so roted⁷. in rybaudye.
 158 Pat oper murthes. lust hem not make.
 A wey is gentel. curtesye⁸.
 160 And lustines. his leue hap take.
 We loue so sloupe. and harlotrie.
 162 We slepe. a⁹ swolle swyn in lake.
 Per wol no worschupe. with vs wake.
 164 Til pat charyte. be made¹⁰ a kyng.
 And penne schal. alle vre synnes¹¹ slake.
 166 And Merci passep alle ping.
 ¶ I. Munge no more. of pis to þou.
 168 Al pauþ .i. kouþe. yf¹² pat .i. wolde.
 For þe han herde¹³. whi and hou.
 170 Bigon pis tale. pat .i. haue tolde.
 And pis men knowen. wel i.-nouh.
 172 For Merlions. feet ben colde.
 Hit is heore¹⁴ kuynde. on bank and bouh.
 174 A. quik brid. to haue¹⁵ and holde.
 From foot to foot. to flytte¹⁶ and folde.
 176 To kepe hire. from clomesyng.
 As i. an hauporn. gan bi holde.
 178 I. sauþ my self. pe same ping.
 Whon heo hedde holden. so al niht.
 180 On morwe heo let hit gon a way.

¹ stunte neiþer. ² herte also. ³ menbres. ⁴ cun. ⁵ on. ⁶ pingē.
⁷ Rooted. ⁸ gentyl cortesye. ⁹ as. ¹⁰ beo mad. ¹¹ þen schal. al
 vr synne. ¹² gif. ¹³ herd wel. ¹⁴ heor. ¹⁵ haueu. ¹⁶ flutte.

- Wheper genteri¹ tauȝt hire. so or nouht
 182 I. con not telle ȝou. in goode² fay.
 But god. as ȝu art ful of myȝt.
 184 ȝouȝ we plese ȝe. not to pay.
 Graunt vs repentaunce. and respiȝt.
 186 And schrift and hosel. or we day.
 As ȝou art god. and Mon verray.
 188 ȝou beo vr help. at vr³ endyng.
 Byfore⁴ ȝi face. ȝat we may⁴ say⁴.
 190 Now Merci passeȝ alle ping⁵.

Explicit a songe of Merci.

XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.*

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

- In a chirche. ȝere i. con knel.
 2 ȝis ender day. in on Morwenynge.
 Me liked ȝe seruise. wondur wel.
 4 For-ȝi ȝe lengore. con .i. lynge.
 I seiȝ a clerk a boke forthe brynge.
 6 ȝat prikked was. in Mony a plas.
 Fast he souht what he schulde synge.
 8 And al was. Deo gracias.
 Alle ȝe queristres in ȝat qwer.
 10 On ȝat word. fast gon ȝei cri:
 ȝe noyse was goode. and .i. drouȝ neer.
 12 And calde a prest ful priuely.
 And seide syre. for ȝor curtesy.
 14 Telle me ȝif ȝe haue spas.
 What hit menep. and for whi.
 16 ȝe singe. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In silke ȝat comely clerk. was clad.
 18 And ouer a lettorne. leoned he.

¹ gentrie. ² good. ³ vre. ⁴ i for y. ⁵ pingie. * This and the following Songs, I had not time to compare with the Bodleian copy.

- And with his word. he made me glad.
 20 And seide sone. i. schal telle pe.
 Fadur and sone. in Trinite.
 22 Þe holygost ground of vr graas.
 Also ofte siþe. þonke we.
 24 As we sei. Deo gracias.
 ¶ To þonke and blesse hym we be bounde.
 26 With alle þe murpes þat mon may mynne.
 For al þe world in wo was wounde.
 28 Til þat he crepte. in-to vr kynne.
 A lousum buirde. he lihte with-Inne.
 30 Þe worpiest þat euer was.
 And schedde hys blood for vr synne.
 32 And perfore. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Þen seide þe prest. sone bi þi leue.
 34 I. most seye forþ my seruise.
 I. prey þe take hit. nouht in greue.
 36 For þou hast herd al my deuyse.
 Bi cause whi. hit is clerkes wise.
 38 And holichirche. Muynde of hit maas.
 Vn-to þe prince so mucche of pride.
 40 Forto synge. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Out of þat chirche. i. went my way.
 42 And on þat word. was al my pouht.
 And twenti tymes. i. con say.
 44 God graunt þat i. forȝete hit nouht.
 Þouȝ i. were out of bonechef brouht.
 46 What help weore to me. to say allas.
 In þe nome of god. what euer be wrouht.
 48 I. schal seie. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In myschef and in bonchef bope.
 50 Þat word is goode to say and synge.
 And not to wayle and to be wrope.
 52 Þauȝ al be nouht at vr likynge.
 For langour schal not euer lynge.
 54 And sumtyme plesaunce. wol ouerpas.
 But ay in hope of amendynge.
 56 I. schal say. Deo gracias.

- A-Mende pat pu hast done amis.
 58 And do wel penne and haue no drede.
 Wheper so pou beo. in bale or blis.
 60 Pi goode suffraunce. schal gete pe mede.
 if pou pi lyf in likyng lede.
 62 Loke pou be kinde in vche a caas.
 ponke pi god if pou wel spede.
 64 With pis word. Deo gracias.
 ¶ if god hap iue pe vertues mo.
 66 pen he hap oper two or pre.
 penne i. rede pou rule pe so.
 68 pat Men may speke worschupe bi pe.
 Be ferd of pruyde and bost pou fle.
 70 pi vertues let no fulpe defaas.
 But kepe pe clene corteis and fre.
 72 And penk on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ if pou be made an officer.
 74 And art a Mon of Muche miht.
 What cause pou demest. loke hit be cler.
 76 And reue no Mon from hym his riht.
 if pou be strong and fers to fiht
 78 For envye neuer mon pou chas
 But drede pi god. bope day and niht.
 80 And penke on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ if we pis word in herte wol haue.
 82 And ay in loue and leute leende.
 Of crist bi couenaunt. we mowe craue.
 84 pat ioye pat schal neuer haue ende.
 Out of pis world. when we schul wende.
 86 In-to his paleys forto paas.
 And sitte A-Monge his seyntes kende.
 88 And pere synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit a songe of Deo gracias.

[A songe of 'I take my leue' follows.]

XXVII. DEUS CARITAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

Deus caritas est.

- 2 A deore god omnipotent:
 Lord pou madest. bope foul and best
 4 On eorpe to Mon. pou here hit sent.
 I. warne þow alle bope more and leste.
 6 Charite .i. rede pat þe hent.
 For hit is cristes heste.
 8 Pat schal come to þe iugement
 ¶ For whon he comeþ. at domes day
 10 Pat al pis world. hit schal wel se.
 Þe wikked he biddep to gon heore way.
 12 In bittre penaunce for euere to be.
 And to þe goode wol pat lord say
 14 þe schul alle wende wiþ me.
 In-to þe blysse for euer and ay.
 16 Et qui manet in caritate.
 ¶ God pat made bope heuene and helle.
 18 Vr swete lord of Nazareth
 Adam pat was. so fair of felle.
 20 For his folyes. he suffred deth.
 In god for sope. he schal dwelle.
 22 In charite ho so geth.
 Hit is sop. pat .i. ou telle.
 24 Bi-holde and seo. In deo manet.
 ¶ Crist was toren vche a lym.
 26 And on þe Roode. he was .i.-do.
 Þe fende pat was. so derke and dym.
 28 To þe crois he com po.
 Crist. al Charite is in hym.
 30 Þere he ouercome vr fo.
 Charite i. rede pat pou myn.
 32 And penne. Deus est in eo.
 ¶ Let Charite. nou a-wake.
 34 And do hit. per neode is.

- Heuene forsope. penne maiȝt pou take.
 36 And come to pat riche blis.
 Nou crist for his Modur sake.
 38 Let vs neuer pis place mys.
 And schilde vs from. þe feondes blake.
 40 And sit deus in nobis.
 ¶ And charite .i. rede pat we bygynne.
 42 As bifore alle oper games.
 And schruye vs clene of vr synne.
 44 For so dud petur Ion and Iames.
 And perfore god. hem dwelled withinne.
 46 For þei weore alle. withouten oper blames.
 Crist let vs heuene wyne.
 48 Et nos in ipso maneamus.
 ¶ God pat dwelleþ in gret solas.
 50 In heuene pat riche regnyng.
 And for vs poled gret trespas.
 52 Wondur muche at vre muntynge.
 On þe Roode don he was.
 54 In gret dispit icleped a kyng.
 Þenkeþ noupe. on deus caritas.
 56 And brynge vs alle to goode endyng.

Explicit Deus caritas.

XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS. Brit. Mus. fol. 129, col. 1.)

- Mi. word is Deo gracias.
 2 In world wheþer me be wel or wo.
 Hou schold. i. lauȝwe or sigge allas.
 4 For leeue me wel. hit lasteþ o.
 And pouȝ hit greue. hit wol ouer go.
 6 As pouht chaungeþ. for suche is gras.
 Perfore wheþer me be wel or wo.
 8 I. sei not but Deo gratias.

- ¶ Þouȝ .i. be riche of gold so red.
 10 And liht to renne as is a ro.
 A nopur is boun to begge his bred.
 12 With brestes blak and bleynes blo.
 Whon .i. seo goode depart so.
 14 To sum Mon god sent gret solas.
 And sum Mon ay to lyue in wo.
 16 Þen sei .i. deo gracias.
 ¶ Þou he be pore. and lyue in peyn.
 18 A nopur Mon proudep. as dop a poo.
 Whon murthe is his and mournyng myn.
 20 As may bifalle. to me and mo.
 ȝif fortune wolde. be so my fo.
 22 From me to turne. hire freoly faas.
 Sippe god may sende. bope weole and wo.
 24 I. sei not. but deo gracias.
 ¶ A lord of worschupe ȝif .i. ware.
 26 And were falle down. in a wro.
 Sekenesse sitteþ me. so sare.
 28 And serwe wol neiȝ. myn hert slo.
 Þus am .i. bounden. from top to to.
 30 And i. turment so. for my trespaas.
 ȝit god may loose me. of þat wo.
 32 And penne .i. say. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Whon .i. hedde spendyng. here bifore.
 34 Þer wolde no felauschupe. founde me fro.
 But herken and hiȝe. to myn horne.
 36 For in myn hond þer stod non ho.
 Nou appeereþ. non of þo.
 38 So pouert apayred haþ my plas.
 Ho may haue wele withoute wo.
 40 Þerfore .i. sey. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Almyhti corteis crowned kyng.
 42 God graunt vs grace to rule vs so.
 Þat we may come to pi wonyng.
 44 Þere is weole. withouten wo.
 Milde maide prey pi sone al so.
 46 Þat he forȝiue vs. vr trespas.

And aftur ward. in-to heuene go.
 48 Pere to synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit. A noþer songe of Deo gracias.

XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE PI SELF.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 1.)

- In a Pistel pat Poul wrouht.
 2 I. founde hit writen. and seide riht pis.
 Vche cristen creature knowen hym self ouht.
 4 His oune vessel. and soþe hit is.
 Nere help of hym. pat vs deore bouht.
 6 We were boren to luytel blis.
 Whon alle pi goode dedus. beoþ porw souȝt.
 8 Seche and pou schalt. fynden a-mys.
 Eueri mon schuld. knowen his.
 10 And pat is luytel. as .i. trowe.
 To teche vr self. crist vs wis.
 12 For vche mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi self. what pou ware.
 14 Whon pou were. of pi Moder born.
 Ho was pi moder. pat þe bare.
 16 And ho was pi fader. per biforn.
 Knowe hou þei beoþ. forþe i-fare.
 18 So schaltou. þeiȝ pou hedde sworn.
 Knowe pou come hider. wiþ care.
 20 Þou nost neuer. ȝif pou bide til morn.
 Hou lihtly. pou maiȝt be forlorn.
 22 But pou pi synne schryue and schowe.
 For lond or kip. catel or corn.
 24 Vche Mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi lyf. hit may not last.
 26 But as a blast. blouh out pi breth.
 Tote and by a noþur mon tast.
 28 Riht as a gleirtand glem. hit geth.

- What is al. pat forþ is past.
 30 Hit fareþ as fuir of heth.
 Þis worldes goode. a way wol hast.
 32 For synnes seekenes. pi soule slep.
 And pat is. a ful deolful dep.
 34 Go, saue pi soule and pou be slowe.
 With pi Maistrie. medel pi mep.
 36 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ ȝif pou pi self. knowe con.
 38 Sitte down. and take countures rounde.
 Sippe furst. pou monnes wit bigon.
 40 Hou ofte synne. þe haþ ibounde.
 And for vche a synne. lay pou down on.
 42 Til pou pi synnes. haue souȝt vp. and founde.
 Counte. pi goode dedes eurichon.
 44 A-bide pere a while. and stunt a stounde.
 And ȝif pou fele þe syker and sounde.
 46 Þenke on pi god. as þe wel owe.
 And ȝif pou art. in synne ibounde.
 48 Amende þe. and pi self knowe.
 Knowe what god. haþ for þe do.
 50 Made þe aftur. his ounne liknes.
 Seipe he come. from heuene also.
 52 And diȝed for þe. in gret distres.
 For þe he suffred. bope pyne and wo.
 54 Knowe pou hym. and alle his.
 Whoso greueþ hym. is worþi to go.
 56 To helle fuyr. but he hit redres.
 And he beo demed. be rihtwisnes.
 58 But his grace is. so wide isowe.
 From his wraþe .i. rede vs bles.
 60 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe pi self. pat pou schalt dye.
 62 But what tyme pou nost neuer ne whenne.
 With an twynklyng of an eiȝe.
 64 Eueriday pou hiȝest þe henne.
 Pi flesche foode. þe wormes wol fye.
 66 Vche cristen mon. ouȝt þis to kenne.

- Loke aboute. and wel aspye.
 68 þis world dop but bitraye menne.
 And be war of þe fuir. pat euer schal brenne.
 70 And þenk þou regnest here. but a þrowe.
 Heuene blisse. þou schat haue þenne.
 72 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi flesche. pat wol rote.
 74 For certes þou maiȝt not longe endure.
 And nedes die. hennes þou mote.
 76 þauȝ þou haue kyngdam and empyre.
 And sone þou schalt. be forgote.
 78 So schal souereyn, so schal syre.
 Hosoe leueþ not þis .i. trowe he dote.
 80 For eueri mok. most in-to myre.
 Preye we to god. vr soules enspire.
 82 Or we bene logged. in eorþe lowe.
 Heuene to haue. to vr huire.
 84 For vche mon ouȝt him self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi kuynde Creatoure.
 86 Knowe what he. for þe dide.
 Knowe þis worldly. honoure.
 88 Hou sone pat hit is forþ islyde.
 Ende of ioye. is her doloure.
 90 Strengþe stont vs in no stide.
 But longyng. and beoing in laboure.
 92 Vr bost vr brag. is sone ouerbide.
 Arthur. and Ector. pat we dredde.
 94 Dethe* hap leide hem. wonderly lowe. [* MS. Aethe]
 Amende þe mon. euene forþ mydde.
 96 For vchemon ouȝte. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Þi Conciencie schal þe saue and deme.
 98 Wheper pat þou. be ille or good.
 Grope aboute and take good þeme.
 100 Þer maiȝt þou wite. but þou be wood.
 Þer schalt þou þe same seone.
 102 Aske Merci. wiþ mylde mood.
 Amende þe. þou wot what .i. mene.
 104 Vche creature pat bereþ. bon and blood.

- Prey we to god pat died on Roode.
 106 Ar vr brethe beo. out i. blowe.
 pat cristes face. may bene vr foode.
 108 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.

Explicit. A song knowe pi self.

XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 3.)

- Whon men beop muriest. at heor mele.
 2 With mete and drink. to maken hem glade.
 With worschipe. and with worldliche wele.
 4 Pei bene so sette. pei conne not sade.
 Pei haue no deynte forto dele.
 6 With pinges pat bene deuotly made.
 Pei wene heore honoure and heore hele.
 8 Schal euer last and neuer diffade.
 But in heore hertes. i. wolde pei hade.
 10 Whon pei gon ricchest men aray.
 Hou sone pat god hem may degrade.
 12 And sum tyme penke on ȝusturday.
 ¶ Pis day as leef. we may be liht.
 14 With alle pe murpes pat men may vise.
 To Reuele with pise buyrdes briht.
 16 Vche mon gayest on his gise.
 At pe last. hit drawep to niht.
 18 Pat slepe most make. his maistrise.
 Whon pat he hap kud his miht.
 20 Pe morwe he buskep vp to rise.
 Penne alle drawep hem to fantasie.
 22 Wher he is bicomē con no mon say.
 And ȝif heo wuste. pei were ful wise.
 24 For al is turned to ȝusturday.
 ¶ Whoso wolde penke. vppon pis.
 26 Miht fynde a goode enchesun whi.

- To preue pis world. al wey i-wis.
 28 Hit nis but fantum. and feiri.
 Pis eorpeli ioie pis worldly blis.
 30 Is but a fykel fantasy.
 For nou hit is. and nou hit nis.
 32 Per may no mon perinne affy.
 Hit schaungeþ so oft and so sodeynly.
 34 To day is here. to morwe a way.
 A syker ground who wol him gy.
 36 I. rede he penke on þusterday.
 ¶ For per nis non. so strong in stour.
 38 Fro tyme pat he. ful waxen be.
 From pat day forþ. eueriche an hour.
 40 Of his strengþe he leost a quantite.
 Ne no buyrde so briht in boure.
 42 Of pritti wyntur. i. enseure pe.
 Pat heo ne schal fade as a flour.
 44 Luyte. and luyte. leosen hir beute.
 Pe soþe þe may. þor self ise.
 46 Beo þor eldres. in goode fay.
 Whon þe bene grettest in þour degre.
 48 I. rede þe penke on þusturday.
 ¶ Nis non so fresch. on fote to fare.
 50 Ne non so feir. on folde to fynde.
 Pat þei ne schal on bere. be brouȝt ful bare.
 52 Pis wrecched world nis but a wynde.
 Ne non so styf. to stunt ne stare.
 54 Ne non so bold. Beores to bynde.
 Pat he nap warnynges to be ware.
 56 For god is so corteis and so kynde.
 Biholde pe lame. pe bedrede. pe blynde.
 58 Pat bit þou be war. whil pat þe may.
 Pei make a Mirour. to þor mynde.
 60 To seo pe schap. of þusterday.
 ¶ Pe lyf pat eny mon schal lede.
 62 Bep certeyn dayes atte last.
 Pen most vr terme. schort nede.
 64 Be o day comen. a noþur is past.

- Here-of and we wolde. take good hede.
 66 And in vr hertes acountes cast.
 Day bi day. withoute drede.
 68 To-ward vr ende. we drawe ful fast.
 Penne schal vr bodies in eorpe be prast.
 70 Vr Careyns chaunged. vndur clay.
 Here of we ouȝte be sore agast.
 72 And we wolde penke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Salomon seide in his poysi.
 74 He holdep wel better. with an hounde.
 Pat is likyng. and Ioly.
 76 And of sekenesse. hol and sounde.
 Pen be a leon. pouȝ he ly.
 78 Cold. and ded. vppon pe grounde.
 Wher of seruep. his victori.
 80 Pat was so styf. in vche a stounde.
 Pe most fool. i. herde responce.
 82 Is wysore. whil he lyue may.
 Pen he pat hedde. a pousond pounce.
 84 And was buried. ȝusterday.
 ¶ Socrates seip. a word ful wys.
 86 Hit were wel better forto se.
 A mon pat nou partep. and dis.
 88 Pen a fest. of Rialte.
 Pe fest wol make. his flesche to ris.
 90 And drawe his herte. to vanite.
 Pe body pat on pe bere lis.
 92 Schewep pe same pat we schal be.
 Pat ferful fit. may no mon fle.
 94 Ne with no whiles. wyne hit a way.
 Perfore among al Iolyte.
 96 Sumtyme penke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ But ȝit me meruayles. ouer al.
 98 Pat god let monymon croke and elde.
 Whon miht and strengþe is from hem fal.
 100 Pat þei may not. hem self awelde.
 And now pise beggers most principal.
 102 Pat good ne profit. may non ȝelde.

- To. pi purpos vnswere. i. schal.
- 104 Whi god sent suche men. boote and belde.
Crist pat made bope flour and felde.
- 106 Let suche men lyue. forsope to say.
Whon a ȝonge mon. on hem bihelde.
- 108 Scholde seo pe schap. of ȝusterday.
¶ A nopur skil. per is for whi.
- 110 Pat god let suche men lyue so longe.
For pei beop triacle. and remedi.
- 112 For synful men. pat han don wronge.
In hem. pe seuen dedes of Merci.
- 114 A Mon may. fulfille amonge.
And also pis proude men may perbi.
- 116 A feir Mirour vndurfonge.
For per nis non. so stif ne stronge.
- 118 Ne no lady. stout ne gay.
Biholde what ouer hor hed con honge.
- 120 And sumtyme penke on ȝusterday.
¶ I. haue wust. sin. i. coupe meen.
- 122 Pat children hap. bi candel liht.
Heore schadewe on pe walle isen.
- 124 And ronne per aftur. al pe niht.
Bisi aboute. pei han ben.
- 126 To cacchen hit with al heore miht.
And whon pei cacchen hit. best wold wen.
- 128 Sannest hit schet out. of heore siht.
Pe schadewe cacchen. pei ne myht.
- 130 For no lynes. pat pei coupe lay.
Pis schadewe. i. may likne a riht.
- 132 To pis world. and ȝusterday.
¶ In-to pis world. whon we bep brouȝt.
- 134 We schul be tempted. to couetyse.
And al pi wit. schal be porw souȝt.
- 136 To more good. pen pou may suffice.
Whon pou penkest best. in pi pouht.
- 138 On richesse. forte regne and rise.
Al pi trauayle. turnep to nouȝt.
- 140 For sodeynly on dep pou dyese.

- Þi lyf þou hast ilad with lyȝes.
 142 So þis world. gon þe bitray.
 Þerfore. i. rede þou þis dispise.
 144 And sumtyme þenke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Mon, ȝif þi neiȝebor þe manas.
 146 Oþur to culle. oþur to bete.
 I. knowe me syker in þe cas.
 148 Þat þou wold drede. þi neiȝebores þrete.
 And neuer a day þi dore to pas.
 150 Withoute syker. defense and grete.
 And ben purueyed. in vche a plas.
 152 Of sykernes. and helpe to gete.
 Þin enemy woltou. not forȝete.
 154 But ay be aferd. of his affray.
 Ensaumple here of. i. wol ȝou trete.
 156 To make ȝou þenke. on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Wel þou wost. withouten fayle.
 158 Þat dep hap manast þe to die.
 But whon þat he wol þe assayle.
 160 Þat wost þou not. ne neuer may spye.
 ȝif þou wost don bi my counsayle.
 162 Wip syker defence. be ay redie.
 For siker defence. in þis batayle.
 164 Is clene lyf parfit and trye.
 Put þi trust. in godus Mercie.
 166 Hit is þe best. at al assay.
 And euer among. þou þe ennuye. [? enmiye]
 168 In-to þis world. and ȝusterday.
 ¶ Sum men seiþ þat dep is a pef.
 170 And al vnwarned. wol on hym stele.
 And. i. say nay. and make a pref.
 172 Þat dep is studefast trewe and lele.
 And warnep vche mon. of his gref.
 174 Þat he wol o day. with hym dele.
 Þe lyf þat is. to ȝou so leof.
 176 He wol ȝou reue. and eke ȝor hele.
 Þis poyntes. may no mon hym repele.
 178 He comeþ so baldely. to pike his pray.

Whon men beop murgest. at heor mele.
 180 I. rede ȝe penke on ȝusterday.

Explicit. A song. of ȝusterday.

XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

(Bibl. Cotton, Vesp. D.IX, fol. 179.)

.....
 And whan they had resceyvede her charge,
 2 They spared nether mud ne myer,
 But roden over Inglonde brode and large,
 4 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre:
 Her hertys were alwey on her hyre,
 6 And that scheude they wel in her workyng,
 For they were as ferfent as ony fyre
 8 To excecute her lordys byddyng.
 And schortly to sey, no man abode
 10 That on thys erand schulde be sent.
 In-to dyuers schyres dyuers men rode,
 12 And one of hem be-gan in kent.
 They token her leue and forthȝ they went;
 14 And to eche of hem was ȝeven grete hyre,
 And there fore they were so feruent
 16 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre.
 But the townes names I ouyr pas,
 18 For and I schulde telle alle in fere,
 Hyt were a long tale for to here.
 20 But on a boke I dare well swere,
 In gode feythe and on womanhode,
 22 None was forȝete, fer ne nere,
 Thorowȝ ynglond long and brode.
 24 [B]ut when they were com home aȝene
 That roden owte message to bere,
 26 Than my fader was fullȝ fayne
 And callede hem to hym alle in fere

- 28 And seyde, "how sped þe there þe were,
 How faren the nunnes that þe cam tyll?"
 30 "Welle, syr," quod they, "and made vs gode chere,
 And yowre desyre they wolde fulfyll."
 32 "I thanke hem seres Iwys," quod he,
 "Now am I glade, so god me spede:"
 34 And than my fader loked on me,
 "Dameselle," quod he, "now take gode hede,
 36 For yowre entent god do yow mede,
 þe seyde þe wolde be a nune
 38 But þe may not fulfyll in dede
 The purpose that þe haue be-gun."
 40 "Fader, quod I, and sore I wept,
 Wolle þe me here wythe wordys few;
 42 I trow my wyll schalle be accept
 Before owre souereyne lorde ihesu,
 44 And to him I am, and wolde be, trew
 Wythe alle my wyll and obcervaunce,
 46 And I wolde not chonge hym for no new,
 For I loue hym wythe owten variaunce;
 48 And trewly me repenteth fulle sore
 That my wyll my not be had."
 50 Than my fader lowþ and seyde no more,
 But went his way and was fulle glade;
 52 But than morned I, and was ryȝt sad,
 And in my hert I was fulle wo:
 54 'Alas', I thowȝt, 'my chawnce ys bad,
 I trow that fortune be my fo.'
 56 Than hyt befell in a mornynge of may,
 In the same ȝere as I seyde be-fore,
 58 My pencyfnes wolde not a-way
 But euer waxed more and more,
 60 I walked a-lone and wepte sore
 Wythe syhyngys and mornynge chere,
 62 I seyde but lytylle and thowȝt the more,
 For what I thowȝt no man myȝt here,
 64 And in a gardyne I sportyd me
 Euery day at dyuers howres,

- 66 To beholde and for to see
 The swete effecte of aprelle flowres,
 68 The fayre herbys and gentyl flowrys
 And birde syngyng on euery spray,
 70 But my longyng and my dolowrys
 For alle thys sport wolde not away.
 72 The byrdys sate on the bowes grene
 And syngyng fulle meryly & made gode chere
 74 Her federys were fulle fayre and schene
 And alle they maden mery in her manere.
 76 Than went I in-to a fayre herbere,
 And set me on my kneys allone,
 78 To god I made my prayowre,
 And on thys wyse I made my mone—
 80 “Lorde god that alle vertu hast
 And haddyst wythe-owten begynnyng,
 82 Kepe me that I may lyue chaste
 For the corrupcion of synnyng;
 84 For thow; my fadyr and alle my kyn
 For-sake me thus in necessite,
 86 yt I hope suche grace to wyn
 That owre lord ihesu wolle resceyue me.
 88 Souereyne lord omnipotent,
 Now be my comfort, swete Ihesu.
 90 Before the alle thyng ys present,
 Alle that evyr was, and alle pat ys,
 92 Alle that schalle be after thys,
 Thow knowest alle thyng bothe most and lest.
 94 Now ihesu kyng of hevyn blys,
 Wysse me thy seruant what ys best,
 96 For now I am alle desolate,
 And of gode cownesayle destitute.
 98 Lord to my mornyng be mediate,
 For thow are oonly my refute,
 100 To the for comfort I make my sute
 To haue that ioy that lastythe ay,
 102 For her loue that bare that frute,
 Swete ihesu, miserere mei!

- 104 I can no more, but trust in the
 In whom ys alle wysdom an wyt;
 106 And thow wost what ys best for me,
 For alle thyng in thy syt ys pyt.
 108 Loo here I thyne hand-mayde syt
 Dyspysede and in poynte to spylle;
 110 My cawse to the, lorde, I commytte;
 Now do to me after thy wyllle."
 112 And at that worde for-feynte I fyllle
 Among the herbes fresche and fyne;
 114 Vn-to a benche of camomyllle
 My wofulle hede I dyd inclyne,
 116 And so I lay in fullle grete pyne,
 And cowde not cese but alwey wepe,
 118 And sore I syhed many a tyme
 And prayed my lorde he wolde me kepe.
 120 And at the last a sclepe was Ibrowyt
 And alle a-lone in this gardyne.
 122 And than com a fayre lady, as me thowyt,
 And called me by name 'kateryne',
 124 And seyde "a-wake, dowtyr myne,
 And to my talkyng take entent;
 126 To bryng thyne hert owte of pyne,
 And to comfort the, now haue I ment.
 128 Kateryne", sche sayde, "loke vp and haue"
 And than I behelde wellle her fygure,—
 130 I pray to god in hevyn her saue,—
 For hyt was the most godely creature
 132 That euer I saw, I yow ensuer,
 As I wolde telle yow or I go,
 134 For I behelde wellle her feture,
 Her bewte, and her clothyng also,
 136 And me thowyt I was as wakyng tho;
 And I behelde that lady so
 138 That I forgate alle my mornyng,
 For hyt was to me a wondyr thyng
 140 That lady to beholden and see,

- Sche was so fayre wythe-owten lesyng
 142 Bothe of clothynge and of bewte,
 Thys that was so godely arrayed.
 144 Sche comfortythe me in dyuers wyse,
 And spake to me in dyuers wyse,
 146 And bad me anone I schulde aryse.
 And me thowȝt I rose and knelyd thryes,
 148 And seyde to her wythe grete reuerence,
 "What ys yowr name, dame empryse?"
 150 Sche seyde "my name ys experience;
 And, dowȝter, my techyng may not fayle;
 152 For what so I teche, hyt ys fulle trew,
 And now at thys tyme for thyne awayle
 154 I am com hedyr on the to rew;
 And wythe the help of cryste ihesu
 156 I hope hyt schalle be for the best,
 For suche thynges as I schalle the sche,
 158 I tro hyt schalle set thyne hert in rest."
 "Thanke yow, lady," quod I than,
 160 "And there-of hertely I yow pray;
 And I, as lowly as I can,
 162 Wolle do yow servyse nyȝt and day;
 And what ȝe byd me do or say
 164 To yow I promyt obedyence,
 And bryng me owte of thys carefull way,
 166 My gode dere lady experience."
 Than me thowȝt sche toke me by the honde
 168 As I knelyd vp-on my kne
 And vp a-none sche bad me ryse,
 170 And on thys wyse seyde to me,
 "Kateryne, thys day schalt thou see
 172 And howse of wommen reguler,
 And diligent loke that thou be,
 174 And note ryȝt well what pow seest there."
 Than me thouȝt sche led me forthe a pace
 176 Thorowȝ a medow fayre and grene,
 And sone sche browȝt me to a place,
 178 In erthe ys none so fayre I wene,

- Of ryalle byldyng so I mene,
 180 Hyt schyned wythe-owte so fayre and clere,
 But syn had made hyt fulle vnclene
 182 Wythe-in, as þe schalle aftyr here.
 "What place ys thys pat stondythe hyre",
 184 Quod I to hyre pat dyd me lyde.
 "Kateryne, sche sayd, we wyl go nere,
 186 And what you seyst, take good hede."
 Than at the ȝates in we ȝede,
 188 Boldly as thowȝ we had be at home,
 And I thowȝt, 'now cryst vs spede'.
 190 Than to the cloyster sone we com,
 For hyt was a howse of nunes in trewthē,
 192 Of dyuers orderys bothe old and yong,
 But not welle gouernede, and pat was rowthe,
 194 Aftyr the rewle of sad leuyng.
 For where that selfe-wylle ys reygnyng,
 196 The whyche causethe dyscord and debate,
 And resun hathe none enteryng,
 198 That howse may not be fortunate.
 For arystotelle, who so redythe
 200 In the fyrst boke of hys moralite,
 Playnely sayethe that euery man nedethe
 202 To be ware of the vnresonabylyte
 That comethe of the sensualite,
 204 And not hys bestely condicones sewe,
 But let resun haue the soueraynte,
 206 And so he schalle purches vertu.'
 But what in that place I saw
 208 That to religion schulde not long,
 Peraventure þe wolde desyre to know,
 210 And who was dwellyng hem a-mong.
 Sum what schalle I telle yow wyth tong,
 212 And sum what cownseyle kepe I schalle,
 And so I was tawȝt whan I was yong,
 214 To here and se, and sey not alle.
 But there was a lady, that hyȝ dame pride;
 216 In grete reputacion they her toke

And pore dame mekenes sate be syde,
 218 To her vnnethys ony wolde loke,
 But alle as who seythe I her forsoke,
 220 And set not by her nether most ne lest;
 Dame ypocryte loke vp-on a boke
 222 And bete her selfe vp on the brest.
 On euery syde than lokede vp I,
 224 And fast I cast myne ye a-bowte;
 Yf I cowde se be-holde or a-spy,
 226 I wolde haue sene dame devowte.
 And sche was but wythe few of that rowt;
 228 For dame sclowthe and dame veyne glory
 By vyolens had put her owte;
 230 And than in my hert I was fulls sory.
 But dame envy was there dwellyng
 232 The whyche can sethe stryfe in euery state.
 And a nother lady was there wonnyng
 234 That hyt dame loue vn-ordynate,
 In that place bothe erly and late
 236 Dame lust, dame wantowne, and dame nyce,
 They ware so there enhabyted, I wate,
 238 That few token hede to goddys servyse.
 Dame chastyte, I dare well say,
 240 In that couent had lytelle chere,
 But oft in poynte to go her way,
 242 Sche was so lytelle beloved there;
 But sum her loved in hert fulls dere,
 244 And there weren that dyd not so,
 And sum set no thyng by her,
 246 But jafe her gode leue for to go.
 And at that place I saw muche more,
 248 But alle I thenk not to dyscrye,
 But I wolde sey as I seyde be-fore.
 250 And yt ys a poynte of curtesy;
 For whoso chateryt lyke a py
 252 And tellethe alle that he herethe and seethe,
 He schalle be put owte of company,
 254 And scho the gose, thus wysdum vs lerethe.

And in that place fulle besyly
 256 I walked whyle I myȝt enduer,
 And saw how dame enevy
 258 In euery corner had grete cure;
 Sche bare the keyes of many a dore.
 260 And than experience to me came,
 And seyde, kateryne, I the ensuer,
 262 Thys lady ys but seldom fro home.
 Than dame pacience and dame charyte
 264 In that nunry fulle sore I sowȝt;
 I wolde fayne haue wyst where they had be,
 266 For in that couent were they nowȝt;
 But an owte chamber for hem was wrowȝt,
 268 And there they dweldyn wyth-owtyn stryfe,
 And many gode women to them sowȝt
 270 And were fulle wyfulle of her lyfe,
 Also a-nother lady there was
 272 That hyȝt dame dysobedyent
 And sche set nowȝt by her priores.
 274 And than me thowȝt alle was schent,
 For sugettys schulde evyr be dylygent
 276 Bothe in worde, in wyll, and dede,
 To plesse her souereynes wyth gode entent,
 278 And hem obey, ellys god forbede.
 And of alle the defawtes that I cowde se
 280 Thorowȝ schewyng of experience,
 Hyt was one of the most that grevyd me,
 282 The wantyng of obedyence.
 For hyt schulde be chese in consciens,
 284 Alle relygius rule wytnesseth the same,
 And when I saw her in no reverence,
 286 I myȝt no lenger abyde for schame,
 For they setten not by obedyence.
 288 And than for wo myne hert gan blede,
 Ne they hadden her in no reuerence,
 290 But few or none to her toke hede.
 And than I sped me thens a grete spede,
 292 That couent was so fulle of syn;

And than experience dyd me lede
 294 Owte at the gates there we com In.
 And when we were both wyth-owte,
 296 Vp on the gras we setten vs downe,
 And then we he-helde the place abowte,
 298 And there we talkeden as vs lest.
 And than I prayed experience for to haue wyst
 300 Why sche schewed me thys nunery,
 Sche seyde "now we bene here in rest,
 302 I think for to tellen the why.
 Thy fyrst desyre and thyne entent
 304 Was to bene a nune professede,
 And for thy fader wolde not consent,
 306 Thyne hert wyth mornyng was sore oppressed,
 And thow wyst not what to do was best;
 308 And I seyde, I wolde cese thy greuawnce,
 And now for the most part in euery cost
 310 I haue schewed the nunnes gouernawnce.
 For as thow seest wyth-in yonder walle
 312 Suche bene the nunnes in euery warde,
 As for the most part, I say not alle,
 314 God forbede, for than hyt were harde,
 For sum bene deuowte, holy, and towarde,
 316 And holden the ryȝt way to blysse;
 And sum bene feble, lewde, and frowarde,
 318 Now god amend that ys amys!
 And now kateryne, I haue alle do
 320 For thy comfort that longeth to me,
 And now let vs aryse and go
 322 Vn-to the herber there I com to the."
 Than in thys herber sche let be me.
 324 I thanked her wyth grete reuerence,
 I pray to god I-blessyd be sche,
 326 Thys fayre lady experience.
 And whan sche was gone, I wakede anone.
 328 And I thowȝ how I may gouerned be,
 For nun wold I neuere be none,
 330 For suche defawtes that I haue see.

But yf they myȝt amendyd be,
 332 And forsake her syn both day and nyȝt,
 God yf me grace that day to se,
 334 And ellys hyt wolde not be a ryȝt.
 But here perauenture sum man wolde say,
 336 And to hys conceyte so hyt schulde seme,
 That I forsoke sone a perfyte way
 338 For a fantasy or for a dreme.
 For dreme was hyt none, ne fantasye,
 340 Hyt was vn-to me a gratius mene,

[A piece of the MS. containing the whole of the first 4 lines, and part of the next four, is torn off here.]

That
 342 Holy wryt w
 Pleynely go rede hyt wh . . .
 344 And hyt ys wretyn in Genesye,
 In the fowre and thyrtȝ Chapytylle,
 346 How dyna, for sche bode not styлле
 But went owte to see thynges in veyne,
 348 Sche was defowled a-ȝenst her wyлле,
 And there-fore thowsandys of peple were sclayn.
 350 Yowre barbe, your wymppylle and your vayle,
 Yowre mantelle and yowre devowte clothyng,
 352 Maketh men wyth-owten fayle
 To wene ȝe be holy in levyng.
 354 And so hyt ys an holy thyng
 To bene in habyte regular;
 356 Than, as by owtewarde aray in semyng,
 Beth so wyth-in my ladyes dere.
 358 A fayre garlond of yve grene
 Whyche hangeth at a taverne dore,
 360 Hyt ys a false token as I wene,
 But yf there be wyne gode and sewer;
 362 Ryȝt so but ȝe your vyces for-bere,
 And let alle lewde custom be broken,
 364 So god me spede, I yow ensewer
 Ellys yowre habyte ys no trew token
 366 hyng

.....
 368
 yng . . . nde gode levyng,
 370 . . yf they be wyth-in the contrary,
 In holy schrypture wyth-owte lesyng
 372 They bene called the chyldryn of false ypocrisy.
 Now, ladyes, taketh gode hede to thys exhortacion
 374 That I haue tawȝt yow in thys lore,
 And beholde the gode conuersacion
 376 Of gode women here be-fore,
 Fullē holy vyrgynes many a store,
 378 The whyche levedyn here relygyusly,
 And now in ioi and blysse therefore
 380 They haue possession enlesly,—
 Seynte clare and seynte edyth also,
 382 Seynte scolastica and seynte Brigytte,
 Seynte Radegunde, and many mo
 384 That weren¹ professed in nunnes habyte.
 They fullē besy were wyth alle her wytte
 386 To be ware of syn, and fle there froo,
 And now for evyr they bene qwyte
 388 From alle maner sorow and woo,—
 Seynte audre, seynte freswyth, & seynte Emerlde (?)
 390 Seynte wythbuge & seynte Myldrede,
 Seynte sexburge & seynte Ermenylde,—
 392 Of alle these holy women we rede.

[? Incomplete.]

XXXII. OLD AGE.

(Harl. 913, p. 54 back; printed Rel. Ant. II., p. 210.)

1. Elde makip me geld. an² growen al grai.
 when eld me wol feld. nykkest³ per no nai.
 eld nul meld. no murpes of mai
 when eld me wold aweld. mi wele is a wai

¹ MS. wereren. ² The ands are written a'. ³ MS. blotched.

- eld wold keld. an cling so the clai.
wip eld I mot held. an hien to mi dai.
2. When eld blowid he is blode. his ble is sone abatid.
al we wilnip to ben old. wy is eld ihatid.
moch me anuep. pat mi dribil druip. and mi wrot wet.
eld me awarpep. pat mi schuldern scharpip. andjoupe me haplet.
3. Ihe ne mai no more }
grobe vnder gore } po; mi wil wold ;ete:
y-;oket ic am of ;ore }
wip last an luper lore } an sunne me hap bi-set.
4. iset ic am wip sunne }
pat i ne mai no; munne } non murpis wip mupe:
eld me hap amarrid }
ic wene he he bi-charred } pat trustep to ;upe.
5. Al pus eld me for-dede }
pus he toggip vte mi ded } an drawip ham on rewe.
Y ne mai more of loue done }
mi pilkoc pissep on mi schone } vch schenlon¹ me bischrew.
6. Mine hed is hore & al for-fare }
i-hewid as a grei mare } Mi bodi wexit lewe²
when i bi-hold on mi schennen }
m'in dimmip al for-dwynnen } Mi frendis waxip fewe.
7. Now i pirtle i pofte. i poute. }
isnurpe isnobbe isneipe onsnovte. } pro; kund icomble ankelde
i lench i len on lyme i lasse }
i poke i pemple i palle i passe } as gallip gome i-geld.
8. i riuele i roxle i rake i rouwe }
i clyng i cluche i croke i couwe } pus he wol me a-weld:
i grunt i grone i grenne i gruche }
i nese i nappe i nifle i nuche } an al pis wilnep eld.
9. i stunt i stomere i stomble as sledde. }
i blind i bleri i bert in bedde. } Such sond is me sent:
i spitte i spatle in speche i sporne }
i werne i luttle perfor i murne } pus is mi wel iwent.
10. i spend an marrit is mi main }
an wold wil ;upe a-;ayn } as falc i falow an felde:

¹ puer. ² debile.

- i was heordmon nov am holle }
 al folk of me bep wel folle } such willing is after elde.
11. eld me hap so hard ihent }
 seo wouw spakly¹ he me spent } arerid ig of rote:
 vch top fram oper is trent. }
 pe tunge wlasep wend perwip }
 lostles lowtep in uch a lip } he fint me vnder fote. Amen.
 i mot be pat eld bep }

XXXIII. EARTH.

(Harl. 913, p. 62; Rel. Ant. II, p. 216.)

1. Whan erp hap erp iwonne wip wow }
 pan erp mai of erp nim hir inow }
 erp vp erp fallip fol frow² }
 erp toward erp delful him drow. }
- Of erp pou were makid. and mon pou art ilich: }
 in on erp awaked pe pore and pe riche }
2. Terram per inuri } am { cum terra lucr } atur
 tunc de terra copi } { terra sorci }
 terra super are } am { subito frustr } atur
 se traxit ad arid } { terraque trist }
 De terra plasmaris } es { simile virr } oni
 vna terra pauper } { ac dites sunt pr }
3. Erp gep on erp. wrikkend in weden. }
 erp toward erp. wormes to feden }
 erp berip to erp. al is lif deden }
 when erp is in erpe. heo muntid³ pi meden. }
 When erp is in erpe. pe rof is on pe chynne. }
 pan schullen an hundred wormes. wroten on pe skin. }
4. Vesta pergit uesti } bus { super vestem v⁴ } are
 artatur et uermi } { vesta pastum d }

¹ The Rel. Ant. reads 'spakky', but the true word is evidently 'spakly' = quickly or certainly. H. C.

² Glossed 'festine'. ³ metitur. ⁴ vare, to deck it out with var, fur. Bond.

- ac cum gestis omni } bus { ad uestam migr } are
 cum uesta sit scrobi } { quis vult suspir }
 Cum sit uesta ponit } a { doma tangit m } entum
 tunc in cute candid } { verrunt¹ uermes c }
5. Erp askip erp. and erp hir answerid }
 whi erp hatid erp. and erp erp verrid }
 erp hap erp. and erp erp terip }
 erp geeþ on erp. and erp erp berrip. }
 Of erp pou were bi-gun. on erp pou schalt end }
 al pat pou in erp wonne. to erp schal hit wend }
6. Humus humum repet } { et responsum d }
 humum quare neglig } it { et humo fru } atur
 humus humum porrig } { sic et oper }
 super humum perag } { humo que port }
 humo sic incip } eris { ac humo me } abis
 quod humo quesit } { humo totum d }
7. Erp get hit on erp. maistrie and miþte: }
 al we bep erp. to erp we bep idiþte. }
 erp askep carayne. of king and of kniþt. }
 whan erp is in erp. so low; he be liþt. }
 Whan pi riþt and pi wow; wendip pe bi-for: }
 be pou pre niþt in a prou; pi frendschip is ilor. }
8. Terra vincit braui } { terra colluþr }
 totus cetus homin } vm { de terra portr } atur.
 ops cadauer miþlit } { que regis scrut }
 cum detur in tumult } { mox terra.vor }
 Cum ius et iustici } vm { coram te migr } abunt.
 pauci per trinocti } { mortem deplor }
9. Erp is a palfrei. to king and to quene }
 erp is ar lang wei. pouw we lutil wene }
 pat werip grouer and groy. and schrud so schene }
 whan erp makip is liuerei. he grauip vs in grene. }
 Whan erp hap erp wip streinþ pus geten. }
 alast he hap is leinþ. miseislich i-meten. }
10. Dic uestam² dextrar } ium { regique regi } ne
 iter longum mar } { quod est sine fi }

¹ Glossed 'trahunt'. ² est tam.

- indumentum uar } { dans cedit scuti }
 omne dat corrod } ium. { nos tradit rui } ne
 Cum per fortitudi } { tenet hanc lucra }
 capit longitudi } nem { misere meta } tam
11. Erp gette on erp. gersom and gold }
 erp is pi moder. in erp is pi mold }
 erp uppon erp. be pi soule hold }
 er erpe go to erpe. bild pi long bold }
 Erp bild castles. and erpe bilt toures. }
 whan erp is on erpe. blak bep pe boures. }
12. Humus querit plurim } { super humum bo }
 humus est mater tu } a { in quam sumas dor } na.
 anime sis famul } { super humum pro }
 domum dei perpetr } { mundo cum coro }
 Ops turres edific } { ac castra de pe }
 quin* fatum capi } at { penora sunt te } tra. * or quando.
13. Penk man in lond. on pi last ende }
 whar-of pou com. and whoder schaltou wend. }
 make pe wel at on. wip him pat is so hend. }
 and dred pe of pe dome. lest sin pe schend. }
 For he is king of blis. and mon of moche mede }
 pat delip pe dai fram niȝt. and leuip lif and dede. }
14. De fine nouissim } { mauors medite }
 huc quo veneris uic } o { dic quo gradie } ris
 miti prudentissim } { concordare de }
 hesites iudic } { ne noxa dampne }
 Quia rex est glori } e { dans mensura rest }
 mutat noctem de di } { vitam mortem prest } at. Amen.

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF PAT WONIP IN LOND'.

A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare.

(Harl. MS. 913, p. 7.)¹

1. Hail seint michel wip pe lange sper
 fair bep pi winges vp pi scholder

¹ Printed Rel. Ant. II, p. 174. Mr. Wright says, 'see an account of the MS. in Mr. Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, pp. 282-7.'

- pou hast a rede kirtil a-non to pi fote
 pou ert best angle pat euer god makid
 pis uers is ful wel iwroȝt
 hit is of wel furre y-broȝt
2. Hail seint cristofre wip pi lang stake
 pou ber ur louerd ihesu crist ouer pe brod lake
 mani grete kunger swimmeȝ abute pi fete
 hou mani hering to peni at west chep in London
 pis uers is of holi writte
 hit com of noble witte
3. Seint mari bastard pe maudlein-is sone
 to be wel iclopid wel was pi wone
 pou berist a box on pi hond ipeintid al of gold
 woned pou wer to be hend. ȝiue us sum of pi spicis
 pis uers is imakid wel
 of consonans and wowel
4. Hail seint dominik with pi lang staffe
 hit is at pe ouir end crokid as a gaffe
 pou berist a bok on pi bak. ic wen hit is a bible
 poȝ pou be a gode clerk. be pou noȝt to heiȝ.
 Trie rime la god hit wote
 soch an opir an erpe i note
5. Hail seint franceis wip pi mani foulis
 kites and crowis. reuenes and owles
 fure and .xx.^{ti} wild ges and a poucok
 mani bold begger siwip pi route
 pis uers is ful wel isette
 swipe furre hit was i-vette
6. Hail be ȝe freris wip pe white copis
 ȝe habbip a hus at drochda¹ war men makip ropis
 euir ȝe bep roilend pe londis al a-boute
 of pe watir daissers ȝe robbip pe churchis
 maister he was swipe gode
 pat pis sentence vnderstode
7. Hail be ȝe gilmins wip ȝur blake gunes
 ȝe leuith ȝe wildirnis and fillip pe tiuns

¹ Drogheda.

Menur wip-oute. and prechur wip-inne
 þur abite is of gadering þat is mochil schame
 sleilich is þis uers iseid
 hit wer harme adun ileiid

8. Hail ȝe holi monkes wip þur corrin
 late and rape ifillid of ale and wine
 depe cun ȝe bouse þat is al ȝure care
 wip seint benet-is scurge lome ȝe disciplineþ
 takeþ hed al to me
 pat þis is sleche ȝe mow wel se
9. Hail be ȝe nonnes of seint mari house
 goddes bourmaidnes and his owen spouse
 ofte mistredip ȝe þur schone. þur fete bep ful .tendre
 dapeit þe sotter pat tawip ȝure leþir
 swipe wel ȝe vnder-stode
 pat makid þis ditee so gode
10. Hail be ȝe prestis wip þur brode bokes
 þoþ þur crune be ischaue. fair bep þur crokes
 ȝow and oþer lewidmen deleþ bot a houue
 whan ȝe delip holibrede. ȝiue me botte a litil
 Sikirlich he was a clerk
 pat wrochete þis craftilich werke
11. Hail be ȝe marchans wip þur gret packes
 of draperie auoir-depeise and þur wol sakes
 gold siluer stones riche markes and ek pundes
 litil ȝiue ȝe þer-of to þe wrech pouer
 sleiþ he was and ful of witte
 pat þis lore put in writte
12. Hail be ȝe tailurs wip ȝure scharpe sheres
 to mak wronge hodes ȝe kittip lome gores
 a-ȝens midwinter hote bep þur neldes
 þoþ þur semes semip fair. hi lestip litil while
 þe clerk pat þis baston wrowȝte
 wel he woke and slepe riȝte nowȝte
13. Hail be ȝe sutlers wip ȝour mani lestes
 wip ȝour blote¹ hides of selcup bestis

¹ May be r, blotched.

- and trobles and treisuses bochevanpe and alles
 blak and loplich bep þur tēþ hori was pat route
 nis pis bastun wel ipiþte
 euch word him sitte ariþte
14. Hail be þe skimmers wip þure drenche kiue
 who so smillip per-to. wo is him aliue
 whan pat hit þonnerip. þe mote per-in schite
 dapeit þur curteisie. þe stinkeþ al þe strete
 worþ hit wer pat he wer king
 pat ditid pis trie ping
15. Hail be þe potters wip þur bole ax
 fair bep þur barmhatres, þolow bep þur fax
 þe stondip at þe schamil, brod ferlich bernes
 fleiis þow folowipe, þe swolowipe y-now
 þe best clark of al pis tun
 craftfullich makid pis bastun
16. Hail be þe bakers wip þur louis smale
 of white bred and of blake. ful mani and fale
 þe pincheþ on þe riþt white aþen goddes law
 to þe fair pillori ich rede þe tak hede
 pis uers is i-wrowþte so welle
 pat no tung i-wis mai telle
17. Hail be þe brewesters wip þur galuns
 potels and quarters ouer al þe tounes
 þur thowrnes berip moch awai, schame hab þe gyle
 bep i-war of þe coking-stole, þe lak is dep and hori
 sikerlich he was a clerk
 pat so sleilich wroþte pis werk
18. Hail be þe hokesters dun bi þe lake
 wip candles and golokes and þe pottes blak
 tripis and kine fete. and schepen heuedes
 wip þe hori tromcheri hori is þure inne
 he is sori of his lif
 pat is fast to such a wif
19. Fi a debles kaiteþ pat kemip þe wolle
 al þe schindes of þe tronn an heiþ opon þur sculle
 þe makid me sech a gosshorne ouer al þe wowes
 per-for ich makid on of þou sit opon a hechil

- he was noble clerk and gode
 pat pis dep lore vnderstode
 20. Makip glad mi frendis þe sittip to long stille
 spekip now and gladiep and drinkeþ al þur fille
 þe habbeþ ihird of men lif pat wonip in lond
 drinkip dep and makip glade, ne hab þe non oþer nede
 pis song is y-seid of me
 euer i-blessid mote þe be. *Explicit.*

XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE.

(Harl. MS. 913, fol. 3.)

(Printed in Hickes's Thesaurus part 1, p. 231; and (modernised) in Ellis's Specimens, vol. 1. In the MS., only the first lines of the divisions ¶ of the poem begin with capital letters, and there are no commas.)

- 1 Fur in see bi west spayngne.
 Is a lond ihote cokaygne.
 Þer nis lond under heuen-riche.
 4 Of wel of godnis hit iliche.
 Þoþ paradis be miri and briȝt.
 Cokaygn is of fairir siȝt.
 What is þer in paradis.
 8 Bot grasse and flure and grene-ris.
 Þoþ þer be ioi and grete dute.
 Þer nis mete bote frute.
 Þer n'is halle, bure, no benche.
 12 Bot watir, man-is þursto quenche.
 Beþ per no man but two.
 Hely and enok also.
 Clinglich may hi go.
 16 Whar per wonip men no mo.
 ¶ In cokaygne is met and drink.
 Wip vte care. how and swink.
 Þe met is trie. þe drink is clere.
 20 To none. russin, and sopper.

- I sigge for sop, bonte were.
 Per n'is lond on erthe is pere.
 Vnder heuen n'is lond iwisse.
- 24 Of so mochil ioi and blisse.
 ¶ Per is mani swete siȝte.
 Al is dai, n'is per no niȝte.
 Per n'is baret noper strif.
- 28 N'is per no dep, ac euer lif.
 Per n'is lac of met no clop.
 Per n'is man no womman wrop.
 Per n'is serpent, wolf no fox.
- 32 Hors, no capil, kowe. no ox.
 Per n'is schepe. no swine no gote.
 No non horwȝ-la, god it wot.
 Nother harate, nother stode.
- 36 Pe lond is ful of oper gode.
 N'is per flei. fle, no lowse.
 In clop, in toune. bed, no house.
 Per n'is dunnir, slete, no hawle.
- 40 No non vile worme no snawile.
 No non storme, rein, no winde.
 Per n'is man no womman blinde.
 Ok al is game, Ioi, and gle.
- 44 Wel is him pat per mai be.
 ¶ Per bep riuers gret and fine.
 Of oile, melk, honi and wine.
 Watir seruip per to no ping.
- 48 Bot to siȝt and to waliissing.
 Per is maner frute.
 Al is solas and dedute.
- ¶ Per is a wel fair abbei.
 52 Of white monkes and of grei.
 Per bep bowris and halles.
 Al of pasteis bep pe walles.
 Of fleis, of fisse, and rich met.
- 56 Pe likfullist pat man mai et.
 Fluren cakes bep pe scingles alle.
 Of cherche. cloister. boure. and halle.

- Þe pinnes bep fat podinges.
 60 Rich met to prince; and kinges.
 Man mai þer-of et ino;.
 Al wip riȝt, and noȝt wip wo;.
 Al is commune to ȝung and old.
 64 To stoute and sterne, mek and bold.
 ¶ Þer is a cloister fair and liȝt.
 Brod and lang, of sembli siȝt.
 Þe pilers of þat cloistre alle
 68 Bep i-turned of cristale.
 Wip har-las and capitale.
 Of grene Jaspe and rede corale.
 In þe praer is a tre.
 72 Swipe likful for to se.
 Þe rote is gingeuir and galingale.
 Þe siouns bep al sedwale.
 Trie maces bep þe flure.
 76 Þe rind, canel of swet odor.
 Þe frute gilofre of gode smakke.
 Of cucubes þer n'is no lakke.
 Þer bep rosis of rede ble.
 80 And lillie likful for to se.
 Þai falowep neuer day no niȝt.
 Þis aȝt be a swet[e] siȝt.
 ¶ Þer bep .iiij. willis in þe abbei.
 84 Of triacle and halwei.
 Of baum and ek piement.
 Euer ernend to riȝt rent.
 Of þai stremis al þe molde.
 88 Stonis preciuse and golde.
 Þer is saphir and vniune.
 Carbuncle and astiune.
 Smaragde. lugre. and prassiune.
 92 Beril. onix. topasiune.
 Ametist and crisolite.
 Calcedun and epetite.
 ¶ Þer bep briddes mani and fale.
 96 Þrostil, pruisse, and niȝtingale.

- Chalandre and wodwale.
 And oper briddes wipout tale.
 Pat stintep neuer by har miȝt.
 100 Miri to sing dai and niȝt.
 [Here a few lines seem to be lost.]
 ¶ ȝite I do ȝow mo to witte.
 Pe Gees irosted on pe spitte.
 Fleeȝ to pat abbai, god hit wot.
 104 And gredip 'gees al hote, al hot.'
 Hi bringep garlek gret plente.
 Pe best idiȝt pat man mai se.
 Pe leuerokes pat bep cup.
 108 Liȝtip adun to man-is mup.
 Idiȝt in stu ful swipe wel.
 Pudrid wip gilofre and canel.
 N'is no spech of no drink.
 112 Ak take inoȝ wip-vte swink.
 ¶ Whan pe monkes geeȝ to masse.
 All pe fenestres pat bep of glasse.
 Turnep in to cristal briȝt.
 116 To ȝiue monkes more liȝt.
 When pe masses bep iseiid.
 And pe bokes up ileiid.
 Pe cristal turnip in to glasse.
 120 In state pat hit raper wasse.
 ¶ Pe ȝung monkes euch dai.
 Aftir met gop to plai.
 N'is per hauk no fule so swifte.
 124 Bettir fleing bi pe lifte.
 Pan pe monkes heiȝ of mode.
 Wip har sleuis and har hode.
 ¶ Whan pe abbot seep ham flee.
 128 Pat he holt for moch glee.
 Ak napeles al par amang.
 He biddip ham liȝt to eue-sang.
 Pe monkes liȝtip noȝt adun.
 132 Ac furre fleep in o randun.
 ¶ Whan pe abbot him iseeȝ.
 Pat is monkis fram him fleep.

- He takeþ maidin of þe route.
 136 And turnip vp her white toute.
 And betip þe taburs wip is hond.
 To make is monkes liȝt to lond.
 ¶ Whan is monkes þat iseeþ.
 140 To þe maid dun hi fleep.
 And geþ þe wench al abute.
 And þakkeþ al hir white toute.
 And sip aftir her swinke.
 144 Wendith meklich hom to drinke.
 And geth to har collacione.
 A wel fair processione.
 ¶ Anoper abbei is perbi.
 148 For soth a gret fair nunnerie.
 Up a riuer of swet milke.
 Whar is plente grete of silk.
 Whan þe somer-is dai is hote.
 152 Þe ȝung nunnes takith a bote.
 And doth ham forth in that riuer.
 Bothe with oris and with stere.
 When hi beth fur from the abbei.
 156 Hi makith ham nakid for to plei.
 And lepith dune in-to the brimme.
 And doth ham sleilich for to swimme.
 Þe ȝung monkes¹ pat hi seeth.
 160 Hi doth ham up, and forþ hi fleep.
 And commip to þe nunnes anon.
 And euch monke him taketh on.
 And snellich berith forth har prei.
 164 To the mochil grei abbei.
 And techith the nunnes an oreisun.
 With iambleue vp and dun.
 ¶ Þe monke pat wol be stalun gode.
 168 And kan set a-riȝt is hode.
 He schal hab wipute danger.
 .xii. wiues euche ȝere.

¹ MS. monkeþ.

- Al proȝ riȝt and noȝt proȝ grace.
 172 For to do him silf solace.
 And pilk monk þat clepiȝ best.
 And dop his likam al to rest.
 Of him is hoppe, god hit wote.
 176 To be sone uadir abbot.
 ¶ Whose wl com þat lond to.
 Ful grete penance he mot do.
 Seue ȝere in swine-is dritte.
 180 He mot wade, wol ȝe i-witte.
 Al anon up to þe chynne.
 So he schal þe lond[e] winne.
 ¶ Lordinges gode and hend.
 184 Mot ȝe neuer of world wend.
 For ȝe stond to ȝure cheance.
 And fulfille that penance.
 Þat ȝe mote þat lond ise.
 188 And neuer more turne a-ȝe.
 Prey we god so mote hit be.
 Amen, per seinte charite. *fnit.*

XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

Bissop lorles.
 Kyng redeles.
 ȝung man rechles.
 Old man witles.
 Womman ssamles.
 I swer bi heuen kyng.
 Þos bep. fwe liper þing.

NOTE to Poem II, p. 7, *XV Signa Ante Iudicium*.

The Rev. J. Small of the University Library, Edinburgh, has kindly furnished me (through our member, Mr. Muir) with another English, and a Latin, version of these Signs before the Judgment. They form pages 25-28 of a small volume that Mr. Small has now in the press, *English Metrical Homilies, from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century*.

.....

And bides us lok til grouand tres;
 For quen' men leues on thaim sees,
 Men wat that ful ner es somer comand,
 And riht sua mai we understand
 Quen we se thir takenis cume,
 That nerhand es the dai of dom.

Bot for Crist spekes of takeninge
 That tithand of this dom sal bringe,
 Forthi es god that I you telle
 Sum thing of thir takeninges snelle:
 Sain Jerom telles that fiften
 Ferli takeninges sal be sen
 Bifor the day of dom, and sal
 Ilkan of thaim on ser¹ dai fal.

- (1) The first dai sal al the se
 Boln and ris and heyer be
 Than ani fel of al the land,
 And als a felle up sal it stand,
 The heyt thar-of sal passe the felles
 Bi sexti fot, als Jerom telles,
- (2) And als mikel the tother day
 Sal it sattel and wit away,
 And be lauer than it nou esse,
 For water sal it haf wel lesse.
- (3) The thride dai, mersuine and qualle
 And other gret fises alle
 Sal yel, and mak sa reuful ber
 That soru sal it be to her.

¹ *seir*, several.

- (4) The ferthe day freis water and se
Sal bren als fir and glouand be.
- (5) The fift day sal greses and tres
Suet blodi deu that grisli bes.
- (6) The sexte day sal doun falle
Werdes werks bathe tours and halle.
- (7) The seuend day sal stanes gret
Togider smit and bremly bete.
- (8) And al the erthe the achtande day
Sal stir and quac and al folc slay.
- (9) The neynd day the fels alle
Be mad al euin wit erthe salle.
- (10) The tend day sal folc up crep,
Als wod men of pittes dep.
- (11) The elleft day sal banes rise
And stand on graues thar men nou lies.
- (12) The tuelft day sal sternes falle.
- (13) The thretend day sal quek men dey alle,
Wit other ded men to rise,
And com wit thaim to gret asise.
- (14) The faurtend day at a schift
Sal bathe brin bathe erthe and lift.
- (15) The fifetende day thai bathe
Sal be mad newe and fair ful rathe,
And al ded men sal rise,
And cum bifer Crist our iustise.

Unde Versus de ejusdem Signis.

Signis ter quinis se prodet ad ultima finis
Mundani motus Domino soli modo notus.

- (1) In signo primo surget mare stans quasi murus
Erigat, in proprios post pauca sinus rediturus,
Atque quater denis cubitis transcendere montes
Cernetur, paucique fluent in flumina fontes.
- (2) Oculet in signo sic se maris unda secundo,
Ut vix aspectum capiat. Diuersa profundo

- (3) Monstra super fluctus post hec ubi nata patebunt,
Rugitusque sui celos horrore mouebunt.
- (4) Quarto cum fluuiis ardebunt equoris unde,
Fontibus ut¹ latices effundant non erit unde.
- (5) Rorem sanguineum quinto deducet ab [herbis]
Horror et arboribus lacrimis perfusus acerbis.
- (6) Hinc turre et tecta cadent, que² diruet edes
Sexta dies, omnis que solo ruet ardua sedes;
- (7) Augebit lapidum conflictus in orbe timorem,
Terribilemque dabit collisio seua fragorem.
- (8) Concuciet terram post hec motus generalis,
Omnia conturbans, horrendus, et exitialis.
- (9) Omnibus equatis in plano terra jacebit,
Strata superficies nichil asperitatis habebit.
- (10) Hinc velud amentes exhibunt ante latentēs
In latebris homines et fari nulla valentes.
- (11) Sicca super tumbis post hec surgencia stabunt.
- (12) Casus stellarum signans discrimine finem
Nesciet ulterius clarum deducere finem.
- (13) Corpore uiuentes simul absque mora morientur,
Ut pariter clangente tuba cuncti repetentur.
- (14) Optimus inde status celum terramque nouabit,
Luce sub eterna, quem nulla dies uariabit;
- (15) Conuocet ut cunctos cum buccina protinus urgens
Iudicis ante pedes ueniet plebs tota resurgens.

NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface, p. v.

The following is the passage from *the History of English Rhythms* (vol. 1, pp. 136-7) referred to by its author.

“INVERSE RHIME

is that which exists between the last accented syllable of the first section, and the first accented syllable of the second. It appears to have flourished most in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. I do not remember any instance of it in the Anglo-Saxon, but it is probably of native growth.

¹ et.

² quia.

A kindred dialect, the Icelandic, had, at an early period, a species of rhyme closely resembling the present—the second verse always beginning with the last accented syllable of the first. It is singular that the French had, in the sixteenth century, a rhyme like the Icelandic, called by them *la rime entrelassée*. The present rhyme differed from both, as it was contained in one verse ... We will begin with the verse of four accents.

These steps | both *reach* | : and *teach* | thee shall |
 To come | by *thrift* | : to *shift* | withal | . *Tusser*.
 The pi | per *loud* | : and *loud* | er blew | ,
 The dan | cers *quick* | : and *quick* | er flew | . *Burns*."

M. Eugene Oswald has kindly supplied me with the following specimen of the French rhyme similar to that of the text, though about 250 years later.

"Clément Marot. 1542.

Chanson III.

Dieu gard ma Maistresse, et Regente,
*Gente*¹ de corps, et de façon,
 Son cuer tien² le mien en sa tente
 Tant et plus d'ung ardant³ frisson.
 S'on m'oyt⁴ poulser sur ma chanson
 Son de voix⁵, au Harpes doulcettes,
 C'est Espoir, qui sans marrisson
 Songer me faict en amourettes.

¹ gentille. ² tient. ³ ardent.

⁴ Old Pres. of *ouir*, whence *oyer* and *oyez*. Old Infinitive *oyr*:—"le Roy envoya guerre celi cordelier pour le *oyr* parler." *Joinville*.

⁵ Of course, *voix*.—*Variante*, of later edition, son de *Lucs* = *luth*.

The second and third stanzas do not keep up this law of rhyme, but have other curious artifices of form.—I do not think the form a common one.—E.O."

INDEX.

- Abingdon, Edmund the Confessor
born at, p. 71, l. 3; p. 74.
- Adam and men made to supply
the place of Lucifer and his fol-
lowers, p. 13, l. 17-18.
- Adelberd, king (Egberd's grandson),
p. 45, l. 72.
- African the wicked prince, p. 68,
l. 101.
- St. Agace, p. 101, l. 9.
- St. Aldelm, Archbp. of Canterbury,
p. 35, l. 32.
- Alice, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71,
l. 20.
- St. Amand, abbey of, p. 37, l. 103.
- St. Andrew, the life of, p. 98-101.
- Aquiline, the fair, tempts Christo-
pher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Archdeacons oppress poor parsons
and priests, p. 79, l. 328.
- Aristotle's warning against sen-
suality, p. 143, l. 199.
- arsmetrike* defined, p. 77, l. 224.
- Arthur even laid low by Death,
p. 132, l. 93.
- Askebert, the guardian of St. Kenelm,
p. 50, l. 106; p. 51-2.
- Athelstan, king, p. 35, l. 22, 36, 44.
- Athelwold, St., p. 36, l. 55; Bp.
of Rochester, p. 38, l. 142.
- Athelwold, Bp. of Winchester, the
10th after St. Swithin, is told
of St. S.'s appearance in a vision,
p. 46, and has his corpse dug
up and buried in St. Peter's
Church, p. 47.
- Athens, city of, p. 101, l. 11.
- Athulf, king Egberd's son, taught
by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 23; is
made king, l. 28.
- Atus, father of Pila, Pilate's mother,
p. 111, l. 6.
- Austin, St., converts king Athel-
wold, p. 43, l. 7, 8.
- , Christianity brought to
England by, p. 35, l. 50; p. 43,
l. 7.
- Avon stream, p. 30, st. 126.
- bakers, cheating, denounced, p. 155,
st. 16.
- Barabbas, referred to, p. 15, l. 88.
- Basilie, the Cite of, p. 68, l. 82.
- baston*; the Satirical Poem, p. 152-6,
probably an example of this metre,
p. 154, st. 12; p. 155, st. 13, 15.
- Beelzebub, p. 31, st. 143.
- beggars; why allowed by God,
p. 135-6, l. 101 &c.
- Bernard, St., referred to, p. 1, st. 3.
- Beryn, St.; converts king Kene-
wold, p. 43, l. 5, 10.
- bishoprics of England, contents of,
p. 48-9.
- brewsters to be ware of the cucking-
stool, p. 155, st. 17.
- the broad street to Heaven, p. 32,
st. 172.

- Canterbury, St. Edmund elected Archbp. of, p. 81, l. 404; other Archbishops of,—Aldelm, p. 35, l. 32; Ode, p. 37, l. 121; Dunstan, p. 38, l. 135; Wolfred, p. 55, l. 279; Edmund, p. 81, l. 403.
- Cariot, the isle of, p. 108.
- Catesby, convent at, p. 71, l. 20.
- Cato quoted, against self-praise, p. 91, l. 44.
- Cezar th' emperor, p. 113, l. 76.
- Chastity, Dame, turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 239.
- chatterers, how to be treated, p. 144, l. 251-4.
- children chasing their shadows on the wall: this world likened to, p. 133, l. 121-32.
- , their ingratitude to their parents, p. 16, l. 31-2.
- Christ on the Cross, p. 20-1.
- Christopher, St., Life of, p. 59-65; p. 153, st. 2.
- Ciriac, the Pope, from Britain, p. 68, l. 85-6.
- Clement, Bp., p. 69, l. 117.
- Clent, the wood of, in Worcester-shire, p. 51, l. 152; p. 52, l. 173; p. 55, l. 287.
- Cokaygne*, the Land of, p. 156-161.
- Cologne, the City of, p. 68, l. 76.
- Commandments, the Ten, p. 15-16.
- consecration of new Churches; ring-ing and pomps at, condemned, p. 44, l. 45 &c.
- Cost, king; St. Katherine's father, p. 90, l. 3.
- Coubache, the valley of, p. 54, l. 244.
- , the miraculously-fed cow of, p. 53-4.
- counters, sins to be reckoned by, p. 131, l. 38.
- Covetousness denounced, p. 3; p. 19.
- Cross, the devil's fear of the, p. 61, l. 48-52.
- Crusades, the preaching for, p. 79, l. 316 &c.
- Death is no thief, but warns men well that he is coming, p. 137, l. 169.
- Deo Gratias*, a Song of, p. 124-126.
- , another Song of, p. 128 to 130.
- Deus Caritas*, a Song, p. 127-8.
- devil, the, is covetous men's exe-cutor, p. 19, l. 43.
- has his nose pinched and burnt by St. Dunstan, p. 36-7, l. 80-9.
- Devout, Dame; turned out of Nun-neries, p. 144, l. 226.
- Dinah, her rape for going out to see things in vain (Gen. xxxiv), p. 147, l. 346.
- Diocletian, the wicked, p. 105, l. 159.
- Disobedient, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 145, l. 272.
- Dominic, St., p. 153, st. 4.
- Drogheda, the friars' ropery at, p. 153, st. 6.
- Dunstan, St.; the Life of, p. 34-40.
- Earth, a Poem, p. 150-2.
- Eastland (of England), the king of, p. 49, l. 63.
- Eboir, the Vale of, p. 13, l. 37.
- Edgar, king (the ninth after Adel-bert), has Swithin's body taken up, p. 45, l. 87; p. 46, 47.
- Edmund, St., king of Eastland, p. 49, l. 67.
- , king of England, p. 35, 37.
- Edmund the Confessor, Life of, p. 71-87.
- Edmund the King, Life of, p. 87-9.
- St. Edmundsbury, p. 89, l. 89.

- Edward, St., son of king Edgar, p. 45, l. 88.
 ———, p. 106-7.
- Edwin, king of England, p. 37, l. 96-105.
- Egberd, King, p. 43, l. 3, and Saint, l. 11.
- Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 98, l. 14 &c.
- eggs, a bagful of smashed ones made whole and sound by St. Swithin, p. 45, l. 66.
- Eglesdon, town of, p. 88, l. 29; wood of, p. 68, l. 61.
- Elmeston, Bp. of Winchester, p. 43, l. 15 (St. Swithin); is succeeded by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 33-5.
- England, its size, rivers, 5 kingdoms, and bishoprics, described, p. 48-9.
- Entice (or Eutice), St. Lucy's mother, p. 101, l. 3.
- envy denounced, p. 20.
- Envy, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 231; p. 145, l. 259.
- Eve's temptation, p. 13, l. 26.
- Everwyk, or York, the Archbishopric of, p. 49, l. 71.
- '5 evil things', p. 161.
- Experience, discloses herself to Katherine, and takes her to see the real state of English nunneries, p. 146, l. 322; p. 152, l. 150.
- the Fall (of man) and Passion (of Christ), p. 12-15.
- Florentine, the sister of Ourse's betrothed, p. 69, l. 121, 142.
- France, the son of the King of, in hostage with the Emperor, p. 112, l. 32.
- Francis, St., p. 153, st. 5.
- friars satirized, p. 153, st. 6, 7.
- Galicia, St. James's shrine in, p. 59, l. 71.
- garland of Ivy green, the sign at a tavern-door, p. 147, l. 358-9.
- gilmins (? hermits) quizzed, p. 153, st. 7.
- Glastonbury, p. 35, l. 26, 40, 45; p. 36, l. 56.
- hair clothing for penance, p. 71, l. 27; p. 75, l. 154-181.
- Heaven, the joys of, p. 6, st. 47-58; p. 33.
- Hector even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Hell, the pains of, p. 29-31, st. 115 to 151.
- Henry III, King John's son, p. 84, l. 490.
- heriot, — the custom of giving the tenant's best property on death to his chief lord, p. 83, l. 464, 472; is the devil's law, and not God's, l. 478.
- Herod, king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India, p. 113, l. 62-3, &c.
- Hubba and Hyngar, p. 87, l. 9; p. 88, l. 33, 55.
- hucksters quizzed, p. 155, st. 18.
- Hypocrite, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 221.
- inquest or jury on Christ, p. 116, l. 197, 199.
- Iscaiot, Judas; so called from the isle of Cariot, p. 108, l. 27.
- ivy green, a garland of, a tavern sign, p. 147, l. 358.
- James, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 57-9.
- Jews; Poem of their nailing the image of Christ to a Cross in Toledo, and being found out by the Virgin speaking of it from heaven, p. 42-3.

- John, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 106-7.
 Joseph of Arimathea, p. 14, l. 71.
 Judas Iscariot, the Life of, p. 107 to 111; referred to, p. 14, l. 57.
 Judgment, the Day of; the Signs before, p. 7-12, p. 162-4; the Wonders at, p. 4; the Doings at, p. 27-29.
- kaites — wool-combers — quizzed, p. 155, st. 19.
- Katherine, St., the Life of, p. 90-8. ———, the girl wishing to turn men, p. 141, l. 128.
- Kenelm, St., king of the March of Wales, the Life of, p. 47-57.
- Kenulf, king, builds Winchcombe Abbey, p. 48.
- Kildare; a Satire on the Monks and People of, p. 152-6.
- kirtle, our Lord's unsewed one, p. 115, l. 168; saves Pilate's life for a time, p. 116.
- "Know thyself", a Song of, p. 130-3.
- Langton, Archbp. Stephen of, p. 85, l. 537.
- Laxington, Abbot Stephen of, p. 81, l. 389.
- Lenkenore, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 183.
- lewdness, a girl's, St. Edmund's cure of, p. 73-4, l. 98-121.
- Love, the evil results of, (a Rhyme-beginning Fragment), p. 21-2.
- Love Unordinate, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 234.
- Lucifer's fall from Heaven, p. 13, l. 9-16; p. 18, § I, l. 1.3.
- St. Lucy, the life of, p. 101-7.
- Lust, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
- Lyons, the City of, p. 57, l. 1.
- Mabille the rich, mother of St. Edmund the Confessor, p. 71, l. 5; p. 74, l. 122.
- Malmesbury, Quendride's Psalter now there, p. 57, l. 359.
- the March of Wales, contents of, p. 48.
- dame Margerie, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71, l. 20.
- St Mary, p. 153, st. 3.
- Maur, a king in Britain, p. 66, l. 3.
- Maxentius, the Emperor, p. 90 &c.
- Maximille, wife of Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 101, l. 100.
- Maximin, the wicked prince, p. 68, l. 101; p. 106, l. 161.
- mede, the Master now, p. 123.
- Mercy, a Song of, p. 118-124. ———, the Seven Deeds of, p. 136, l. 113.
- merlyon, the hawk; how it warms its cold feet at night, p. 119; p. 123, l. 172-182.
- St. Michael, p. 152, st. 1.
- the mirror for men to see Yesterday in, p. 134, l. 59; p. 136, l. 116.
- monks and nuns satirized — see Cokaygne, p. 159-61, and p. 156 &c.; p. 154, st. 8, 9.
- a Moral Ode, p. 22-34.
- the narrow way to Heaven, p. 32, st. 171.
- St. Nicholas's Church at Abingdon, p. 74, l. 135.
- Nite, the fair temptress of Christopher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Northumberland, the extent of, p. 49, l. 69-72.
- Nun;—"Why I can't be a Nun", a poem on the evils in Nunneries, p. 138-148.
- Old Age, a Poem, p. 148-150.

- St. Osewald, king of Northumberland, p. 49, l. 72.
- St. Osewold, Bp. of Worcester, p. 38, l. 141.
- Ourse, the head of the 11,000 Virgins, p. 66, l. 4; p. 68, l. 77.
- Oxford Student, tale of an,—a Miracle of Our Lady's—, p. 40-2.
- , school at, p. 73, l. 80; course of studies at, p. 77.
- Paris, English boys sent to school at, p. 71, l. 30; p. 73, l. 80.
- Pascas, the Justice who tortures St. Lucy, p. 103, l. 70.
- Patras, the land of, p. 98, l. 11.
- Pentarchy of England, p. 49, l. 43-6, &c.
- Perschore, the water of, p. 56, l. 309 (the village of P. is 8 or 9 miles from Worcester).
- St. Peter's Church at Winchester, St. Swithin's body deposited in, p. 47, l. 154.
- altar at Rome, p. 54, l. 252.
- church at Rome; the Veronica placed there, p. 115, l. 145.
- Pilate, the Life of, p. 111-118; referred to, p. 14, l. 63, 75, 87; p. 108, l. 61; p. 109.
- Pilatus, derivation of the name, p. 111, l. 7-8.
- Plato's prophecy that God would be scourged and torn, p. 93, l. 117-18.
- Ponce, the isle of, p. 112.
- Ponteney in France; English exiled priests at, p. 71, l. 1; p. 85, l. 535-8 &c.
- Pontius (Pilate), origin of the name, p. 113, l. 60-1.
- poor men, oppression of by high men, p. 83, l. 462.
- poor men may buy Heaven with their pennies, p. 24, st. 34.
- Porphyry, St., p. 94, l. 179; p. 95, l. 188 &c.
- potters quizzed, p. 155, st. 15.
- pride denounced, p. 1-2; p. 18-19.
- Pride, Dame; in great reputation in Nunneries, p. 143, l. 216.
- priests quizzed, p. 154, st. 10.
- Quendride, king Kenulf's daughter, plots against her brother, king Kenelm, and brings about his death, p. 50-57.
- Reuben, Judas's father, p. 107, l. 4; is killed by his son, p. 109, l. 82-4.
- Robert, Edmund the Confessor's brother, p. 71, l. 18.
- Sir Ronald, Pilate's jailer, p. 117, l. 229.
- Salisbury, St. Edmund made Canon Secular of, p. 81, l. 381.
- Satan, p. 31, st. 143.
- Sermon against Pride &c., and on the Grave, Hell, and Heaven, p. 1-7.
- shrews, two, sure to get together, p. 109, l. 65-8; p. 114, l. 99.
- Sicily; St. Lucy born there, p. 101, l. 1.
- Sins, the Seven; fragment on, p. 17-20.
- , the prevalent ones now, p. 122, l. 132 &c.
- skinners quizzed, p. 155, st. 14.
- Socrates says it is better to look on a death-bed than a feast, p. 135, l. 85.
- Solomon's 'poysi' or Proverbs quoted, p. 135, l. 73-7.
- Soycie, the town of in France, p. 85, l. 556.

- Spain, West; *Cokaygne* near there, p. 156, l. 2.
- Stafigreen, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 195.
- Stanleghe, abbey of, p. 81, l. 387.
- Stephen Langton, at Ponteney, p. 85, l. 537.
- stick, St. Kenelm's, miracle of its bearing leaves, and becoming an ash, p. 52, l. 170; St. Christopher's the same, p. 62, l. 109-112.
- a storm miraculously removed for St. Edmund, p. 80-1.
- Stour, the river, p. 30, st. 126.
- Sunday-trading denounced, p. 16, l. 27.
- sutlers quizzed, p. 154, st. 13.
- swearing denounced, p. 15-16, l. 3-15.
- Swithin, St.; Life of, p. 43-7.
- tailors quizzed, p. 154, st. 12.
- Thiborie, Judas's mother, p. 107, l. 4; is married to her son, p. 109, l. 92-4.
- thirty*, the age when girls' beauty begins to fade, p. 134, l. 42.
- St. Thomas (a Beket), p. 84, l. 492, 498, 519; p. 85.
- Tirns, king, the father of Pilate, p. 111, l. 3.
- Toledo, the Archbishop of, p. 42, l. 4.
- Vaspasian, lord of Galilee, p. 115, l. 161.
- St. Veronica, p. 114, l. 115; p. 115.
- Virgin Mary; her sorrow, p. 15, l. 83; two Miracles of hers, p. 40-3; her judgment on the devil and the self-mutilated man, p. 59, l. 57-61.
- Virgins, The Eleven Thousand, of Cologne, p. 66-70.
- Wales, the March of, p. 47, l. 2; its extent, p. 48, l. 23-39.
- Wanton, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
- Wenylde, St. Kenelm's sister, p. 49, l. 78; p. 50.
- Wessex, its extent, p. 49, l. 47-58.
- Westminster, relics at, p. 107, l. 19.
- Winchcombe, Abbey of, built by King Kenulf, p. 48, l. 3.
- , the great City of, p. 48, l. 7.
- Winchester, Bishops of; Elmeston, p. 43, XII. l. 15; St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 35; Athelwold, p. 45, l. 94 sq.
- , the bridge of, built by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 53.
- Wolfréd, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 55, l. 279.
- Wolwenne, St. Kenelm's nurse, p. 51, l. 137.
- women, holy, names of, p. 148, l. 381-91.
- worldly bliss, p. 19, l. 47; p. 134, l. 29-34.
- Yesterday, a Song of, p. 133-8.

LIST OF WORDS &c.

not in Coleridge's *Glossarial Index*, 1250-1300, A.D.

- a, *prep.*, in, a two, p. 14, st. 77.
 a, *prep.*, at or with, p. 145, l. 291.
 a, *interj.*, ah, p. 1, st. 2b.
 afonge, *v. a.*, take, p. 41.
 aȝt, *v. n.*, ought, p. 8, st. 5.
 alive, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 142.
 all, *pron.*, p. 146, l. 319.
 alone, *adv.*, only, p. 3, st. 17.
 although, *conj.*, p. 123, l. 168.
 amove, *v. n.*, p. 11, l. 148.
 anap, *v. n.*, take with sleep, bedrowse,
 p. 78, l. 278.
 anoveward, *prep.*, upon, p. 56,
 l. 341.
 aoure, *v. a.*, honour, worship, Fr.
aourer, L. *adorare*, p. 90, l. 32.
 apan, *prep.*, upon, p. 5, st. 36.
 arraign, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 85.
 array, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 10.
 arsmetrike, *sb.*, geometry &c., p. 77,
 l. 222.
 art, *sb.*, the liberal Arts, p. 77, l. 220.
 as, *conj.* or *rel. pron.*, that, which,
 p. 77, l. 223; in which, p. 57,
 l. 362.
 ash, *sb.*, ash-tree, p. 52, l. 171.
 aslay, *v. a.*, *pret.* aslouȝ, p. 53,
 l. 193; p. 58, l. 26.
 atom, *adv.*, at home, p. 62, l. 89.
 attain, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 87.
 avail, *sb.*, help, comfort, p. 142,
 l. 153.
 await, *v. a.*, watch, p. 53, l. 238.
 awield, *v. a.*, rule, manage, p. 149,
 st. 8; p. 135, l. 100.
 awinne, *v. a.*, win, get, p. 73, l. 107.
 awolde, *v. a.*, move, wield, p. 80,
 l. 336.
 barb, *sb.*, a nun's face-veil or
 muffler, p. 147, l. 350.
 barehead, *adj.*, p. 120, l. 75.
 beastly, *adj.*, p. 143, l. 204.
 because, p. 125, l. 37.
 become (to), *v. a.*, turn (into), p. 51,
 l. 129.
 become, *v. n.*, go to, p. 53, l. 238.
 bedrid, *sb.*, the bedridden, p. 134,
 l. 57.
 begin (of), *v. n.*, spring (from), p. 151,
 st. 5.
 beguile, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.
 behold after, *v. n.*, look after, p. 52,
 l. 160.
 bench, *sb.*, bank? p. 141, l. 114.
 bent, *sb.*, a grassy plain, p. 118, l. 4.
 bert, *v. n.*, break wind, p. 145, st. 9.
 bespeak, *v. a.*, plan, plot, p. 51, l. 144.
 bespit, *v. n.*, spit on, p. 20.
 best, for the, p. 142, l. 156.
 bet, *adv.*, *cp.*, better, p. 50, l. 107.
 betake, *v. a.*, p. 71, l. 31.
 bethink, *v. a.*, think of, purpose,
 plot, p. 50, l. 110.
 betide, *v. a.*, p. 51, l. 142.
 betray, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.

bid (*beden*), *v.a.*, pray (prayers),
p. 61, l. 71.

bigete, *sb.*, gain, p. 57, l. 358.

bimean, *v.n.*, regret, p. 82, l. 347.

bipeach, *v.a.*, deceive, p. 18, st. 10.

biset in, *v.a.*, place, bestow on,
p. 38, l. 148.

bitter, *adj.*, severe, harsh, p. 4, st. 33.

bitter, *adv.*, bitterly, p. 5, st. 37.

blain, *sb.*, A.S. *blāgen*, a pustule,
p. 129, l. 12.

bleed, *v.n.*, p. 10, st. 101.

blind, *v.a.*, make blind, p. 3.

blossom, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 120.

bob, *v.a.*, beat, p. 14, l. 59.

body, *sb.*, corpse, p. 14, l. 74.

boldlier, *adv.*, *cp.*, p. 45, l. 69.

bonechef, *sb.*, prosperity, p. 125,
l. 49, (mischief, *sb.*, adversity, *ib.*).

book, *sb.*, Bible, p. 138, l. 20.

boten, *v.n.*, become cured, p. 47,
l. 151. A.S. *bétan*.

both, *conj.*, p. 4, st. 31.

bouten, *prep.*, without, p. 39, l. 184.

brag, *sb.*, A.S. *brægan*, to spread,
pretend, p. 132, l. 92.

bring forth, *v.a.*, bring up (a child),
p. 51, l. 135.

building, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 1.

bur, *sb.*, lady, maiden, girl, p. 50,
l. 85.

busk, *v.n.*, make ready, p. 133, l. 20.

but (*bote*), *conj.*, except, p. 5, st. 37;
p. 60, l. 24.

buttock, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 163.

buxom, *v.n.*, bow, obey, p. 82,
l. 367.

by, *prep.*, through, p. 159, l. 124.

bye, *v.a.*, *pret.* byde, bow, p. 75,
l. 167.

bymene, *v.a.*? p. 61, l. 51; p. 57,
l. 357.

calewe, *sb.*, bald-pate, p. 37, l. 89,
A.S. *calo*, bald.

camomile, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 114.

can or cunne thonk, give thanks,
p. 21.

cast, *v.a.*? add up, p. 77, l. 223.

castle, *sb.*, p. 152, st. 11.

catel, *sb.*, riches, goods, p. 6, st. 45.

cease, *v.a.*, cause to cease, stop,
p. 146, l. 308

chapitle, *sb.*, chapter (of Genesis),
p. 147, l. 344.

chaser, *sb.*, hunter, a horse, p. 10,
st. 109, O.Fr. *chasseres*.

chaste, *adj.*, pure (generally), p. 140,
l. 82.

chatter, *v.n.*, p. 144, l. 251.

cherubin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.

chief, *sb.*, metropolis, p. 49, l. 50.

chorister—queristere—, *sb.*, p. 124,
l. 9.

chough, *sb.*, the bird, A.S. *ceo*,
p. 76, l. 185.

circle, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 232.

cleanly, *adv.*, right out, p. 61,
l. 65.

clemde, *pret.* of climb, p. 51, l. 123.

clive, *sb.*, acclivity, p. 33, l. 175.

clomesyng, *part.*, stiffening from
cold, A.S. *clom*, band, clasp.

clothing, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 142.

comble, *v.n.*? p. 149, st. 7.

come within, *v.a.*, overcome, p. 58,
l. 42.

conceit, *sb.*, conception, fancy, p. 147,
l. 336.

conde, *sb.*? slit, wound, p. 20.

condition, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 204.

continually, *adv.*, p. 77, l. 220.

conversation, *sb.*, life, p. 148, l. 375.

core, *v.a.*? p. 14, l. 45.

cost, *sb.*, side, part, p. 148, l. 309.

counsel, *sb.*, keep counsel, p. 143,
l. 212.

counter, *sb.*, thing for counting
with, p. 131, l. 38.

country, *adj.* (c. man), p. 55, l. 291.

- course, *sb.*, succession, p. 77, l. 222; p. 122, l. 125.
 crop, *v. a.*, breed, produce, p. 2, st. 10.
 crop, *sb.*, top (of a tree), p. 10, st. 97.
 cure, *sb.*, charge, p. 145, l. 258.

 dasher, *sb.*, p. 153, st. 6.
 deadly (sin), *adj.*, p. 59, l. 54.
 deal, *v. a.*, separate, p. 152, st. 13.
 death, *adj.* (death throes), p. 64, l. 191.
 debate, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 196.
 deep, *sb.*, deep water, p. 62, l. 84.
 deface, *v. a.*, p. 126, l. 70.
 defence, *sb.*, forbiddance, prohibition, p. 16, l. 15.
 deil or del, *sb.*, sorrow, p. 15, l. 83.
 deliver, *adj.*, free, p. 78, l. 290; O.Fr. *delivre*, libre, affranchi, Roq.
 desire, *sb.*, p. 146, l. 303.
 destitute, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 97.
 deverse or diverse, *v. n.*, p. 11, st. 129.
 devoutly, *adv.*, p. 133, l. 6.
 diffade, *v. n.*, fade away, p. 133, l. 8.
 diligent, *adj.*, p. 145, l. 275.
 discipline, *sb.* (of flogging), p. 74, l. 114.
 disobedient, *adj.* as *sb.*, p. 145, l. 272.
 dispute (in divinity), *v. n.*, p. 77, l. 255.
 disturb *of for in or from*, p. 82, l. 338.
 diverse, *adj.*, different, p. 54, l. 261.
 divinity, *sb.*, the study divinity, p. 77, l. 238.
 do, *v. a.*, put, row, p. 160, l. 152; get (up), rise, p. 160, l. 159.
 do, *phr.*, have done! p. 97, l. 279.
 doat, *v. n.*, p. 132, l. 79.
 doing, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 129.
 dolour, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 89.
 dotus, *adj.*, fearful, O.Fr. *dotus*.

 draw, *v. a.*, pull (one's hair), p. 97, l. 266.
 draw, *v. a.*, play (a lay on a harp), p. 39, l. 170.
 dread, *v. a.*, p. 8, st. 13.
 drunkenness, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 139.
 due, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 123.
 dunnir, *sb.*, thunder, p. 157, l. 39.
 durne, *adj.*, dark, p. 52, l. 157.
 durneliche, *adv.*, secretly, p. 55, l. 283, A.S. *dyrnan*, to hide.
 dute, *sb.*, treasure, prize, p. 13, l. 24.

 each, *adj.*, every, p. 50, l. 86.
 east, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 18.
 Eastland, *sb.*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Ely, and Cambridge, p. 49, l. 63.
 effect, *sb.*, p. 140, l. 67.
 eie, *sb.*, awe, p. 22, st. 10.
 eirmonger, *sb.*, egg-monger, p. 45, l. 69.
 either, *adj.*, both, p. 57, l. 355.
 election, *sb.*, p. 81, l. 326.
 embrace, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 113.
 empire, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 76.
 endlessly, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 380.
 endure, *v. n.*, p. 145, l. 256.
 english, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 260.
 enhabit, *v. n.*, p. 144, l. 237.
 ensure, *v. a.*, assure, p. 145, l. 261; p. 147.
 epistle—pistel—, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 1.
 er, *adv.*, before, formerly, p. 50, l. 90.
 erne, *v. n.*, run, p. 9, st. 49.
 erore, *adj.*, *cp.*, former, p. 55, l. 290.
 eschew, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 121.
 even, *adv.*, as far as, p. 52, l. 190.
 execution, *sb.*, beheading, p. 119, l. 37.
 exhortation, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 373.
 experience, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 150.

 falc, *sb.*, a plant, p. 149, st. 10.
 fantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

fashion, *fasoun*, *sb.*, making, shape, p. 119, l. 41.
 fast to for *on*, p. 71, l. 24.
 fawe, *adv.*, p. 63, l. 154.
 fearful, *adj.*, p. 135, l. 93.
 fervent, *adj.*, eager, p. 138, l. 7.
 fese, *v.n.*, drive, A.S. *fesian*, drive away, p. 12, st. 169.
 fiercely—fresliche—, *adv.*, p. 119, l. 32.
 figure, *sb.*, geometrical f., p. 77, l. 223.
 file, *adj.*, foul (base of filth), p. 1, st. 3.
 fill, *sb.* (eat one's fill), p. 81, l. 391.
 fiz, *sb.*, son, p. 12, st. 179.
 flecche, *v.n.*, bend, give way, p. 62, l. 116.
 fleme, ? *sb.*, outlaw, A.S. *flyma*, one who flees, a runaway, p. 37, l. 101.
 flit, *v.a.*, change, shift, p. 123, l. 175.
 fold, *sb.*, time, p. 24, st. 27.
 folly, *sb.*, a sinful act, p. 57, l. 3.
 forbear, *v.n.*, refrain from, p. 147, l. 362.
 forcroked, *adj.*, bent up, p. 80, l. 341.
 foreign—furrene—, *adj.* ? p. 90, l. 20.
 form, *sb.*, treaty (by deed or articles), p. 56, l. 311, 314.
 forlthed, *pp.*, befouled, p. 75, l. 175.
 for-roti, *v.n.*, rot completely away, p. 17.
 forte, *conj.*, until, p. 52, l. 168.
 forth, *prep.*, up, p. 51, l. 135.
 forth-mydde, *adv.*, forthwith, p. 132, l. 95.
 fortrauailled, *pp.*, thoroughly tired with travel, p. 56, l. 313.
 frail, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 136.
 fresh—uerisse—, *adj.* (of water), p. 11, st. 125.

frow, *adv.*, glossed *festine*, p. 150.
 froward, *adj.*, p. 146, l. 317.
 furst, *sb.*, thirst, p. 120, l. 53.
 fye, *v.a.*, ? eat, p. 131, l. 65.
 garden, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 121.
 gentise, *sb.*, birth, bearing, p. 69, l. 136.
 ghastly, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 147.
 giddyhood, *sb.*, folly, A.S. *gydig*, giddy, p. 90, l. 13.
 ġime, *v.n.*, keep, hoard, A.S. *giman*, take care of, p. 3, st. 18.
 glad with, pleased with, p. 69, l. 121.
 gleirtand, *adj.*, glittering, p. 130, l. 28.
 glisminge, *adv.*, gleamingly, p. 21.
 glory, vain, *sb.*, p. 144, l. 228.
 go, *p.p.* igo, p. 99, l. 23.
 go to, *v.n.*, go at them, fall on, begin, p. 4, st. 31.
 God forbid! p. 146, l. 314.
 goose, *prov.* "shoe the goose", p. 144, l. 254. Rabelais' *ferroyt les cigalles* (Garg. liv. 1, chap. xi) is translated 'he shoed the geese' in 'Sir T. Urquart and Mr. Motteux's translation' (1818. Reprint of Ozell's edition of 1737, vol. 1, p. 167). Cotgrave has *Ferrer les cigales*. 'To spend the time in trifling, to undertake a foolish business; to lose time altogether ... *Ferrer les oyes*. as, *Ferrer les cigales*.' cp. 'It is as much pity to see a woman weep, as it is to see a goose goe bare-footed.' Withal's Dict. ed. 1634, p. 579, in: Nares.
 grace, *sb.*, spirit, power, p. 1, st. 1.
 grave, *v.a.*, engrave, cut, p. 73, l. 91.
 gridiron, *sb.*, p. 65, l. 202, 204.

harbour, *sb.* (in a garden), p. 140, l. 76.

harlotry, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 132.

harm, *sb.*, evil, p. 13, st. 19.

harp, *v.a.*, play on the harp, p. 39, l. 179.

hawthorn, *adj.*, p. 52, l. 187; *sb.*, p. 123, l. 177.

heath, *sb.*, p. 131, l. 30.

heavy, *v.n.*, grow heavy, p. 62, l. 96.

herdman, *sb.*, p. 150.

hereforth, *adv.*, p. 62, l. 94.

hexist, *adj.*, *sp.*, highest, p. 60, l. 8, 10.

highly, *adv.*, p. 55, l. 276.

hive, *sb.*, p. 16, l. 31.

hold, *v.a.*, consider, p. 2, st. 13; give or have (feasts), p. 3, st. 23.

hore, *sb.*, ? sin or filth, p. 71, l. 8; sin, p. 13, st. 17.

horrid, *adj.*, p. 18, st. 10.

horsehair, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 158.

hostess—osteste—, *sb.*, p. 73.

hypocrisy, p. 148, l. 372.

icche, *v.n.*, budge, stir, p. 104, l. 106.

idojt, *pp.* of dow, to prosper, p. 64, l. 182.

ifere, *adv.*, together, p. 11, st. 117.

illespyl, *sb.*, hedgehog, A.S. *il*, *igil*, a hedgehog, *pylce*, a garment of skin with the hair.

in, *prep.*, on, p. 99, l. 42.

inspire, *v.a.*, p. 132, l. 81.

iredi, *adj.*, ready, p. 58, l. 27.

is, *adj.*, his, p. 2, st. 12.

is, *adj.*, his, for its, p. 9, st. 61.

-is, *gen. term.*, p. 2, st. 13; p. 8, st. 5, &c.

isee, *v.a.*, see, p. 2, st. 14.

ivy, *sb.*, A.S. *ifig*, p. 147, l. 358.

ipej, ? *pp.* of pe, do, p. 35, l. 28.

keld, *v.n.*, make cold, p. 149, l. 1; become cold, p. 149, st. 7.

kene, *v.n.*, p. 65, l. 212.

kill, *v.a.*, p. 62, l. 102.

kind, *adj.*, merciful, p. 132, l. 85.

kingdom, *sb.*, reign, p. 50, l. 79.

kinriche, *sb.*, holder of a kingdom or domain, A.S. *cynrice*, kingdom.

kith, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 23.

kithe, *v.n.*, make known, show, p. 15, l. 100.

langour, *sb.*, mourning, O.Fr. *laigner*, se plaindre, murmurer, p. 125, l. 53.

lap, *v.a.*, wrap, p. 5, st. 39.

larder, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 236.

lasse, *v.n.* ? p. 149, st. 8.

latin, *sb.*, p. 1, st. 2a.

leave, *v.n.*, p. 15, st. 5.

lectern, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 18.

leman, *sb.* (of Christ), p. 21, st. 15.

lest, *v.imp.*, it pleased, p. 146, l. 298.

lewe, *adj.*, glossed *debile*, p. 149, st. 6.

lifeday, *sb.*, life, p. 50, l. 93.

like, *Proverb*, 'ech ping loueþ his iliche', p. 109, l. 66.

liking, *adj.*, pleasant; but ? read *liuyng*, p. 135, l. 75.

line, *sb.* (a red line), p. 89, l. 98.

lisnissee, *sb.*, loosing, remission, p. 61, l. 75.

lipehede, *sb.*, wickedness, p. 50, l. 88.

little, *adv.*, p. 144, l. 132.

lolich, *adv.*, loathsomely, p. 2, st. 7.

long, *phr.*, ever the longer the more, p. 35, l. 33.

long, *v.n.*, belong, p. 143, l. 208.

losed, ? *pp.*, praised, p. 77, l. 245.

lostles, *adj.*, ? listless, p. 150, st. 11.

loud—lude—, *adv.*, p. 4, st. 31.

lowly, *adv.*, p. 142, l. 161.

lustiness, *sb.*, valour, p. 123, l. 160.

lusting, *sb.*, (good) desire, p. 18, st. 8.

lute, *sb.*, (base of little), p. 56, l. 327.
lutles, *gen.* of lutel, little, p. 81,
l. 396.

lyne, *v.n.*, lie (down), p. 41.

main, *sb.*, chance, p. 149, st. 10.

maner, *sb.*, ? manor, or *manoir*,
mansion, manor- or dwelling-
house, p. 53, l. 260.

manslaȝt, *sb.*, murderer, p. 16, l. 35.

match—found his match, p. 59,
l. 48.

mean, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 340.

meatless, *adj.*, without food, p. 53,
l. 240.

medel, *v.a.*, mix, p. 131, l. 35.

mediate, *adj.*, propitious, p. 140,
l. 98.

members, *sb. pl.*, genital organs,
p. 58, l. 25.

merlyon, *sb.*, a kind of hawk, a
merlin, p. 119, l. 9, &c.

merry, *adv.*, p. 159, l. 100.

mete, *adj.*, bad, p. 29, st. 116. ? A.S.
mæte, moderate, little. Piers
Plowman's Crede, l. 85: 'tweye
myteynes as *meter*', worn out,
worthless.

mighty *of for over*, p. 99, l. 47.

mischief, *sb.*, adversity, p. 125, l. 49.

mislere, *v.a.*, misinform, deceive,
p. 57, l. 6.

misliving, *sb.*, p. 119, l. 33.

mok, *sb.?*, p. 132, l. 80.

mone, *sb.*, complaint, p. 58, l. 11.

mont, *sb.*, mountain, p. 10, st. 85.

morality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 200.

mould, *sb.*, form, shape, p. 152,
st. 11.

mow (corn), *v.a.*, p. 23, st. 11.

much, *adj.*, big (man), p. 63, l. 147.

munge, *v.a.*, mention, p. 123, l. 167.

munne, *v.a.*, mind, care for, p. 149,
st. 4.

muntying, *sb.*, p. 128, l. 52.

must, *pret.*, could, p. 54, l. 249.

near—nere—, *adv., cp.*, p. 143, l. 185.

necessity, *sb.*, time of need, p. 140,
l. 85.

needs, *adv.*, of necessity, p. 13,
st. 39.

nigh, *prep.*, p. 58, l. 21.

nime, *v.n.*, take by a vision, en-
trance, p. 39, l. 174.

no, *conj.*, nor, p. 2, st. 11.

north, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 17.

nourish, *v.n.*, be brought up, p. 35,
l. 26.

nurse—nорice—, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 135.

observance, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 45.

odour, *sb.*, p. 158.

officer, *sb.*, p. 126, l. 73.

ofgast, *adj.*, afraid, agast, p. 53,
l. 212.

ofsake, *v.a.*, deny, p. 61, l. 60.

omnipotent, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.

onde, *sb.*, envy, p. 20, l. 52.

one, *phr.*, make at one, p. 152,
st. 13.

out, *adj.*, outside, p. 145, l. 267.

outrage, *sb.*, evil deed, p. 50, l. 95.

outward, *adj.*, p. 147, l. 356.

overbid, *v.a.*, p. 132, l. 92.

overtrow, *v.a.*, know well, p. 55, l. 292.

palm (of the hand), *sb.*, p. 77,
l. 232.

pameri, *sb.*, palm branch or staff,
p. 76, l. 208, 209.

patience, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 263.

pensiveness, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 58.

perche, *sb.*, staff, rod, p. 61, l. 80.

phantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

pike, *sb.*, prickle, spine, p. 88, l. 47.

pilte, *v.n.*, ? pelt, p. 16, l. 12.

—, put, crucify, p. 14, l. 56; put,
set, p. 13, l. 29.

pistel, *sb.*, epistle, p. 130, l. 1.

- plainly, *adv.*, p. 143, l. 201.
 play, *v. a.*, amuse, p. 51, l. 150.
 plays, *sb. pl.*, games, p. 67, l. 68.
 plesauunce, *sb.*, mirth, p. 125, l. 54.
 poesay, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 73.
 postte, *v. n.*, puff, p. 149, st. 7.
 pose, *sb.*, ? cold, running at the nose, p. 37, l. 92.
 poverty, *sb.*, p. 5, st. 41.
 powder, *sb.*, ? chalk powder, p. 77, l. 223.
 preach, *v. a.*, preach to, teach, p. 68, l. 90.
 present, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 90.
 prioress, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 150.
 procuracy, *sb.*, p. 79, l. 320.
 professed, *p. p.*, vowed, p. 146, l. 304; p. 148, l. 383.
 profound, *adj.*, wise, learned, p. 77, l. 221.
 promit, *v. a.*, promise, p. 142, l. 164.
 proud, *v. n.*, become proud, show off, p. 129, l. 18.
 psalter, *sb.* (sauteure), p. 57, l. 356.
 pudri, *v. a.*, stuff, fill, p. 2, st. 7; p. 159, l. 110.
 quantity, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 40.
 quench, *v. a.*, p. 74, l. 111.
 quittor, *sb.*, p. 75.
 rather, *adv.*, formerly, earlier, p. 159, l. 120.
 redress, *v. a.*, p. 131, l. 56.
 regular, *adj.*, under religious rule, p. 142, l. 172.
 reigning, ? *sb.*, kingdom, p. 128, l. 50.
 religiously, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 378.
 remedy, *sb.*, p. 136, l. 111.
 reputation, *sb.*, repete, p. 143, l. 216.
 respond, *v. n.*, p. 135, l. 81.
 revel, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 15.
 rifiedly — rinedlich —, *adv.*, p. 15, l. 103.
 roveisoun, *sb.*, p. 80, l. 348, Fr. *Ro-vaisons*, *recaisons*: Rogations, temps de prières; de *rogare*. Roquefort.
 royalty—rialte—, p. 135, l. 88.
 rudde, *v. a.*, reddened with blood, p. 75, l. 172.
 rue, *v. a.*, repent, p. 5, st. 37.
 run of, for run (or stream) with, p. 4, st. 29.
 sad, *adj.*, serious, religious, p. 143, l. 194.
 sauteure, *sb.*, psalter, p. 57, l. 356.
 say, *phr.*, say at one mouth, p. 15, l. 85.
 sced, *sb.*, shed?, p. 33, st. 183.
 sceft, *sb.*, creature, p. 24, st. 42.
 schindful, *adj.*, disgraceful, p. 57, l. 366.
 schindisse, *sb.*, disgrace, infamy, p. 57, l. 365, A.S. *scendnys*.
 scholar, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 256.
 sed, *sb.*, satiety, A.S. *sæd*, satisfied, sated.
 seeming, *sb.*, appearance, p. 147, l. 356.
 self, *adj.*, himself, p. 97, l. 290.
 selfwill, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 195.
 sembli, *adj.*, semely, p. 158, l. 65.
 sensuality, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 203.
 seraphin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 serve to, *v. n.*, be of use for, p. 157, l. 47.
 set, *v. n.*, fight, p. 56, l. 310.
 set by, *v. a.*, value, care for, p. 144, l. 220; p. 145, l. 287.
 sharp, *v. n.*, become sharp, p. 149, st. 2.
 shingle—scingle—, *sb.*, tile, p. 157, l. 57.
 shire, *sb.*, men of a shire, p. 56, l. 309.
 showing, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 280.
 sign, *v. a.*, make a sign (of the cross) on, p. 72, l. 66.

simony, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 145; p. 122, l. 134.
 sit down *at*, for *to*, p. 39, l. 172.
 smite, *v.a.*, cut, p. 51, l. 127.
 soler, *sb.*, upper chamber, p. 56, l. 340.
 some, for 'some part', p. 48, l. 31.
 sooth, *sb.*, truth, true thing, p. 99, l. 39.
 sore, *adv.*, sorely, p. 5, st. 37; p. 4, st. 28.
 sovereign, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
 spene, *v.a.* (base of) spend, p. 6, st. 47.
 spill, *v.a.*, lose, waste (time), p. 52, l. 163.
 stead, *sb.*, help, p. 132, l. 90.
 stepmother, *sb.*, p. 45, l. 88.
 stinie, *v.a.*, ? look at, p. 20, st. 5.
 stoney, *v.n.*, be astonished, p. 121, l. 86.
 stour, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 37.
 string, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 156.
 subject (of a superior), *sb.*, p. 145, l. 275.
 sueven, *sb.*, dream, p. 51, l. 147; p. 52, l. 192.
 summer, *adj.*, p. 54, l. 236.
 sure, *adj.*, safe, sound (wine), p. 147, l. 361.
 sunel, *sb.*, (soul,) seasoning, p. 23, st. 23.
 sweetheart, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 142.
 swell, *v.n.*, *p.part.* swolle, p. 123, l. 162.
 swevening, *sb.*, dream, vision, p. 50, l. 116.
 swile, *conj.*, such as, like, p. 24, st. 40.
 swondrie, *v.n.*, doze, p. 77, l. 257.
 talking, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 125.
 targe, *v.a.*, tarry, p. 52, l. 179.
 tent, *sb.*, attention, heed, p. 118, l. 8.
 that there, *pron.*, that, p. 89, l. 82.

the? *r.a.*, *pp.*, iþeȝ, do, p. 35, l. 28.
 there, *comp.pron.*, where, in the places where, p. 139, l. 28; p. 146, l. 294.
 theredown, *adv.*, p. 53, l. 206.
 thick, *adv.*, p. 51, l. 121.
 thorn, *sb.*, thorn-tree, p. 54, l. 267.
 threatening, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 248.
 throuȝ, *sb.*, coffin, A.S. *þrunk*, p. 70, l. 168.
 tit, tyt, happens to, p. 65, l. 219; p. 44, l. 58.
 to-geanes, *prep.*, against, p. 33, l. 175.
 torment, *v.a.*, p. 75, l. 170.
 toward (and froward), *adj.*, good, p. 146, l. 315.
 travail, *v.n.*, work, p. 52, l. 163.
 tray, *v.a.*, betray, p. 13, st. 41.
 tree, *sb.*, wood, p. 63, l. 122.
 tresche, *sb.* (*Danse, bal, assemblée; jeux de baladins*), p. 67, l. 67.
 trespass, *sb.*, outrage, p. 128, l. 51.
 trust—triste—, *sb.*, p. 17, st. 5.
 tug out, *v.a.*, p. 149, st. 5.
 ulthe, *sb.*, age, A.S. *yldo*, age, p. 90, l. 6.
 underget, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 291; get at, find out, p. 66.
 undergo, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 280.
 university, *sb.*, p. 78.
 unlike, *adv.*, unequally, p. 20, l. 55.
 unlustily, *adv.*, in an unmanly way, p. 122, l. 143.
 unordinate, *adj.*, p. 144, l. 234.
 unreasonability, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 202.
 unwinne, *sb.*, distress, A.S. *wyn*, joy, p. 21.
 unpyned, *adj.*, unpunished, p. 75, l. 173.
 vanity, *sb.*, empty show, p. 2, st. 13.
 veil, *sb.*, p. 147.

vessel, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 4.
 victory, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 79.
 virst, *sb.*, ? drink, satisfaction of
 thirst, p. 7, st. 57.
 virtue, *sb.*, miracle, p. 63, l. 127.
 vise, *v.a.*, devise, p. 133, l. 14.

wanting, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 282.
 ward, *v.a.*, ward, take care of, p. 51,
 l. 151.
 ward, *sb.*, place, p. 146, l. 312.
 warning, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 55.
 weave, *v.a.*, *pp.* iweue, p. 75, l. 156.
 weuncle, *sb.*, girl, A. S. *wencle*, maid,
 p. 48.
 were, *sb.*, care, p. 7, st. 59.
 west, *adj.*, p. 49, l. 62.
 what, *comp.pron.*, that which, p. 141,
 l. 106.
 whatlokest, *adv.*, *cp.*, soonest, p. 56,
 l. 315.
 while, *conj.*, p. 2, st. 15.
 while, *adv.*, formerly, p. 49, l. 73.

why, *sb.*, the reason why, p. 146,
 l. 302.
 winter, *sb.*, year, p. 14, st. 53.
 wiste, *pret.*, iwist, *pp.*, watched,
 p. 41, l. 38, 40.
 within, *prep.*, p. 128, l. 45.
 witness, *v.a.*, p. 145, l. 284.
 witty, *adj.*, possessing wits, having
 a mind, p. 53, l. 219.
 wlank, *adj.*, A. S. *wlanc*, lofty,
 proud, p. 118.
 word, *phr.*, the last word binds
 the tale, p. 6, st. 52.
 worthi, *v.a.*, honour, p. 16, l. 18.
 wraxli, *v.n.*, wrestle, p. 45, l. 70
 (in Coleridge's Gloss. as *wrayli*).
 wrekk of, *v.a.*, revenge on, p. 4,
 st. 30.
 wunienge, *sb.*, dwelling, p. 33, l. 179.
 yet, *conj.*, p. 122, l. 141.
 yeld, *v.a.*, pay back, p. 58, l. 44.

